00037890

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY-400 023.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 21 October, 2015

HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS

AND

REFLECTIONS ON THE GOVERNMENT

OF

HOLLAND.

HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS

AND

REFLECTIONS ON THE GOVERNMENT

OF

HOLLAND.

BY

LOUIS BONAPARTE,

EX-KING OF HOLLAND.

Do what you ought, happen what may.

37890

a c

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR LACKINGTON, HUGHES, HARDING, MAVOR, AND JONES, FINSBURY-SQUARE.

1820.

37890

00037890

HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS

AND

REFLECTIONS ON THE GOVERNMENT

OF

HOLLAND.

PART III.

THE YEAR 1807.

THE year 1807 began. It was necessary, to find means of defraying so many compulsory expenses, and supporting the prodigious armaments exacted by France without any utility. It was necessary, to provide for the payment of the interest of the public debt, which was always three months in arrear, and to prevent this arrear from increasing still farther. It was necessary, to put a stop to the decrease of the receipts from the taxes established, which were continually falling off; and at the same time to keep up the blockade by sea, and the sort of continental blockade imposed on the frontiers of Holland.

How was it possible, in such a situation, to render a monarchical government supportable to a nation essentially republican and refrac-

tory? or to preserve it from despair? If it be considered, that the king was a foreigner, and without connexions; that all the persons about him were republicans jealous of authority, or persons long devoted in secret not merely to the interests of France, but to its slightest wishes, and enemies to the progress and consolidation of the new government; some idea of the difficulties of his situation may be formed. But pure intentions, and political rectitude, which are in fact the truest policy, have the advantage of standing on the best ground possible; while falsehood, intrigue, and knavery, are often caught in their own nets.

In spite of the intrigues of enmity, and the ill will it endeavoured to foment in the country against the government; in spite of the Prussian war, and the active part, which Holland was compelled to take in it; the expenditure of the last six months of the year 1806 did not amount to more than ten millions of florins for that half year; as appears by the account of the finances for 1806 delivered

livered to the legislature in 1808. Thus the King had found the means of balancing the income with the expenditure, and by going on thus the country would have been saved.

But when he became acquainted with its real situation, he found it incumbent on him, above all things to avail himself of the circumstance of the war having freed the country from foreign troops, to render their presence and return useless by forming a national army.

It was with this view, that he created military schools, and a school for the instruction of noncommissioned officers; and more especially that he augmented the guard, and formed it into one division, because a corps appropriated to his own peculiar service could not be taken from him under any pretext, as of contingent, &c., and thus he kept the nucleus of a national army always in readiness.

It was imperiously required, that the contingent of Holland should consist of twenty thousand men, all present; and this would require

quire an army of fifty thousand effective. The difference between men on the registers, and those present, is so great in such an unhealthy country, and with soldiers hitherto much neglected, that a numerical strength of forty thousand would be necessary, to have twenty thousand present; and then some thousands more present, or about ten thousand effective in addition, would be necessary, to guard the coasts, dockyards, and fortified towns.

France also insisted on keeping up the flotilla at Boulogne, and the squadron in the Texel. These armaments were said to be requisite, to make a diversion against the English naval forces: but this motive, however real it appeared, was merely a pretext; the object was, to reduce the finances of Holland to extremity, compel the country to become bankrupt, and thus arrive at the moment intended for invading it, and incorporating it with France. As soon as he perceived this, he evaded the armaments as much as possible, and no plausible reply could be made to him, when he answered: "A diver-

"A diversion against the English squadrons is itself equivalent, as far as regards the interests of France, to the ruin of Holland; a ruin to which the latter is hastening, by overturning the only plan of finance and economy, that can stop the evil."

He made known his system to his ministers, to the legislative body, and to the council of state, with frankness and precision.

"I will agree," said he to them, "to all the provisional alterations, that are desired on mature reflection, with the consent of the nation, and that are consistent with its usages and ideas: because we are not completely independent, we shall not be so till a general peace, and till that period must live *from hand to mouth*, and gain time. *It is only at a general peace, that the nation can give itself a constitution, and stable and definitive laws.* But I will never yield in regard to the administration of justice, which the laws and native judges alone shall exercise; or to a conscription, which is impracticable in Holland; or to a bankruptcy, which would be equivalent to cutting our dikes.

dikes. These essential objects are matters of conscience, against which nothing will be obtained from me, because in them consist my chief obligations. Let me be spared on these points, I will yield on the rest, in my own defence be it understood; as far as the nation however may be disposed, or I can engage it."

General Dupont Chaumont, the French minister in Holland to the late government, had not yet received fresh credentials; which alone was sufficient to prove the secret views, that were entertained with regard to Holland.

The corps of noncommissioned officers in the school established in the guards, and also the military school, succeeded promptly, and contributed to form the army with the greatest speed, and impart to it that instruction, zeal, and spirit, which made it distinguished even amid the French army.

He created also a Zealand legion, intended to guard the coast of that province, and composed entirely of natives of that country. The air of Zealand was so fatal, as to require the garrison

to

to be annually renewed. He turned his serious attention to the general improvement of the health of the troops; and this improvement quickly became sensible.

The Dutch army was in military occupation of Oldenburg. He was desired to take possession of the country, but this he refused. "*My troops,*" he answered, "*cannot avoid marching, and doing every thing they are ordered, as part of the grand allied army; but nothing can compel their government, to seize on what does not belong to it. Great powers may be unjust, may be robbers, without danger for the moment; but little states cannot be so with impunity.*" He made the Dutch general, who commanded in Oldenburg, declare to the people, that his troops were there only provisionally, and in a military view.

The country of Kniphausen and Varel, subject to the Count of Bentinck Rhone, and formerly subject in consequence to the Germanic empire, was to be united to Holland, according to the will of France, because it was nearly

nearly surrounded by the territory of that kingdom: but however strongly he was urged to it, he would never unite it otherwise than nominally, and for form's sake. He perfectly satisfied Count Bentinck, left him fully in the exercise of his authority, and all his rights in the country; and declared to him, not only that he would leave him entire master of his independence, when France could no longer prevent him; but that he would even assist him with pleasure, as he knew that Holland had no right to the country.

On the 1st of January the Dutch funds, bearing 2½ interest, were quoted on the exchange at Amsterdam at 38 and 38¼. The same funds were quoted at 33¼ previous to the King's accession.

Commerce did not at all improve. But little time had elapsed since the closing of the ports, and already this measure had become insupportable.

On the 7th of January, the English government issued the following orders in council, by

by way of reprisals for the Berlin decree of blockade of the 21st of November.

"*At the Court of the Queen's Palace, January the 7th,* 1807. *Present the King's most Excellent Majesty in Council.*

"Whereas the French government has issued certain orders, which, in violation of the usages of war, purport to prohibit the commerce of all neutral nations with his Majesty's dominions; and also prevent such nations from trading with any other country in any articles of the growth, produce, or manufacture of his Majesty's dominions; and whereas the said government has also taken upon itself to declare all his Majesty's dominions in a state of blockade, at a time when the fleets of France and her allies are themselves confined within their own ports by the superior valour and discipline of the British navy; and whereas such attempts on the part of

of the enemy would give to his Majesty an unquestionable right of retaliation, and would warrant his Majesty in enforcing the same prohibition of all commerce with France, which that power vainly hopes to effect against the commerce of his Majesty's subjects, a prohibition which the superiority of his Majesty's naval forces might enable him to support, by actually investing the ports and coasts of the enemy with numerous squadrons and cruisers, so as to make the entrance or approach thereto manifestly dangerous; and whereas his Majesty, though unwilling to follow the example of his enemies, by proceeding to an extremity so distressing to all nations not engaged in the war, and carrying on their accustomed trade, yet feels himself bound by a due regard to the just defence of the rights and interests of the people, not to suffer such measures to be taken by the enemy, without taking some steps on his part to restrain this violence, and to retort upon them the evils of their own injustice; his

his Majesty is therefore pleased, by and with the advice of his privy-council, to order, and it is hereby ordered, that no vessel shall be permitted to trade from one port to another, both which ports shall belong to, or be in the possession of France and her allies, or shall be so far under their control as that vessels may not freely trade thereat; and the commanders of his Majesty's ships of war and privateers shall be, and are hereby instructed to warn every neutral vessel coming from any such port, and destined to another such port; and any vessel after being so warned, or any vessel coming from any such port, after a reasonable time shall have been afforded for receiving information of these his Majesty's orders, which shall be found proceeding to another such port, shall be captured and brought in, and together with her cargo, shall be condemned as lawful prize. And his Majesty's principal secretaries of state, the lords commissioners of the admiralty, and the judges of the high court of admiralty, and courts of vice-admiralty, are to take the necessary

cessary measures herein as to them shall respectively appertain.

" (Signed) W. FAWKENER."

From these orders it appears, that this blockade was far from answering the expectations of the French government. Instead of accelerating the desired period of a maritime peace, it seemed on the contrary, to remove it to a still greater distance, by the bitterness and animosity, which these extreme measures exasperated on both sides; and by the confusion it created in general in commercial relations, so that it became daily more difficult, to return from an unnatural state, to which people submitted so much to their disadvantage.

Disaster at Leyden.

On the 12th of January a shock like that of an earthquake was felt at the Hague. A light in the horizon announced a terrible fire.

It

It was in the direction of Leyden. The King was hastening thither, when he learned, by the return of one of his aides-de-camp, that a barge laden with gunpowder had blown up in the midst of the city. He hastened his journey, ordered out the garrisons of the neighbouring places without arms, and, on his arrival at Leyden, was greatly struck with the sad spectacle, that exhibited itself to his eyes.

The Rappersburg is the principal canal in the city. Its finest houses are built on the quays that border it. Most of them were beaten down, and choked up the canal; the rest of the houses, that were still standing, threatened to fall; and from the ruins of those that had fallen in whole or in part issued smoke and flames. A similar spectacle occurred in almost every quarter of the city. Eight hundred houses were thrown down, or damaged. Many of the inhabitants in great consternation, knowing neither how to act, nor what they had still to fear, wandered about the streets with looks bewildered.

Others

Others remained under their tottering walls with an air of stupid unconcern; and seemed unaffected at seeing the fall of the neighbouring houses, which their own threatened soon to follow. One called for his father, another for his wife or child. Some stood on the ruins listening for the cries of the wretched victims not yet stifled, crowded round the spots where the voices were heard, and too frequently their eagerness proved fatal to the poor creatures, by pressing down the ruins upon them. Here was a girl wildly seizing the burning fragments, and demanding speedy assistance to remove the immense weight pressing upon her mother, whose voice she fancied she heard beneath this tomb; and, without being deterred by the fear of sinking down the terrible heap, and thus stifling the last breath of her whom she sought, labouring alone at the impracticable task of clearing away the rubbish. Engines were brought from all quarters, to check the progress of the flames. The members of the regency, almost all of whom had to mourn the loss

loss of one or more of their family, were obliged to forget their own misfortunes, to solace those of others, while the painful suppression of their grief was sufficiently preceptible in their countenances. It was impossible to give assistance to all at once. "*I perceive my father through the ruins; but if you do not hasten to assist me in removing the vast weight, that presses upon him, he will quickly perish:*" and with this the distracted child filled the air with his lamentations. "*I hear my mistress's bell,*" said a servant girl; "*she is buried alive under the ruins of her house, she calls me, she cries for aid, help me to get her out, help me to make way into the ruins, for she is suffocating.*" On a sudden a man comes up with the news, that they have just found one of the principal and most respectable men in the city, the father of a family; but that his legs only are extricated, and as they are endeavouring to draw out the rest of his body, it gets buried the deeper in the ruins. In another place nothing is heard but the prayers and com-

plaints of a whole school of young children, to whom it is impossible to render any assistance: on people's attempting to clear the ruins on one side, the fire suddenly bursts out beneath their feet, and puts a stop to any farther search. A terrible crash is heard mingled with fresh shrieks of alarm: it is a building, already tottering from the accident, that suddenly tumbles down. Every window in the place was broken, or smashed to atoms; and thus all the bread, wine, flour, and food of every kind was rendered useless and dangerous.

As soon as he arrived, the King, accompanied by the magistrates; the director-general of the watterstadt, Twent; his aide-de-camp, Krayenhoff; the colonel of the burgesses, Cuneus; and some officers, traversed this horrible theatre of devastation. He divided the men called to assist into three parties, one for each side of the canal, the third for the rest of the city. He increased the number of fire-engines, sent for all that were at the Hague, and required assistance from

from Amsterdam, Rotterdam, and Dordrecht. He ordered the troops in the first place to attend to nothing but getting the sufferers out from beneath the ruins; gave a reward of ten ducats to every person who assisted in rescuing any one; and had the satisfaction of saving the lives of many. All who were hurt, when got out, were conveyed to the hospital. He ordered his Wooden-house between Leyden and the Hague to be opened, and appropriated to those families, whose dwellings had been destroyed.

During this time the engines were playing with much benefit: the royal guard and burgesses distinguished themselves by their zeal, courage, and delicacy, of which they gave eminent proofs on that fearful night. The grenadiers of the guards descended into the abyss formed by the burning ruins, to fetch out the sufferers, at the risk of being unable to extricate themselves. They assisted the working of the engines; and the extinguishing of many partial fires, and the deliverance

of many individuals, were owing to their exertions.

The King, witnessing their zeal and efforts, bestowed on them the highest praises. To every citizen who came to ask assistance he gave fifty or a hundred men, who set off under the direction of the citizen concerned for the recovery of his family, and they were almost always successful.

By daybreak, the result of the researches was already extraordinary, and the fires were got under: but it was necessary, strenuously to follow up the method adopted, and to provide for the first wants of this large town, which was in a state of entire destitution. The King held a council with Roell, Mollerus, and Twent: he left Mollerus at the head of the whole; directed what fresh measures should be adopted, what should be continued, and what cease; and returned to the Hague in the morning, after having done all, that it was possible humanly to do, in such a great calamity. He afterwards proposed

posed to the legislative body all the measures necessary to restore the city. He began with directing it to be supplied with articles of the first necessity; sent for succour of all kinds from the principal towns of the country; and caused a subscription to be opened, which was ultimately so productive, that the inhabitants were indemnified for their losses. The state took upon itself the debts of the town. A plan for rebuilding it, drawn by Guidicelli, an architect of Rotterdam, was adopted *. He farther decreed, that Leyden should become the seat of the Royal University. Colonel Cuneus received the decoration of the order of Union, as a mark of the satisfactoriness of his conduct, and that of the guard of burgesses, which was under his command. These brave inhabitants of Leyden, as if they had not been strongly interested in this catastrophe themselves, laid aside all thoughts of their own concerns, to maintain order, and exert

* Does not this patriotic proceeding remind the reader with regret of sir Christopher Wren's plan for rebuilding the city of London after the great fire? *Tr.*

themselves

themselves in putting a stop to the disaster, and giving the necessary assistance to their countrymen.

The principal persons, whose loss was to be regretted on this occasion, were professors Kluit and Gay-Lussac: the son of the former was a member of the regency, and displayed the most laudable feelings. Professor Rau, minister of the gospel, was taken out from beneath the ruins; and appeared to be recovered: but he remained feeble, and lived only till the following year, when he died, to the great regret of his countrymen, who respected in him an honest man, a good father of a family, a scholar of distinguished learning, and a praise-worthy ecclesiastic. He was orator of the order of the Union.

The original cause of this fatal event could never be discovered. Some were inclined to attribute it to ill-design, and even to hostile intentions against the Hague, and the King's residence: but this appears to have little probability. The barge-master himself lost his life. There is every reason to suppose, that

it

it was owing to some imprudence on his part. The barge was employed in conveying powder from the mills at Amsterdam to the magazines at Delft. The government had to reproach itself with not having established sufficient regulations, to render such a misfortune impossible. On this occasion a law was made on the measures to be pursued in conveying powder from one place to another, and in keeping powder in store. The following were the principal regulations.

"Every waggon, or conveyance, thus loaded, shall carry a white flag, with *gunpowder* inscribed on it in very large letters. No such conveyance shall stop within the walls of a town, or too near the walls on the outside.

"The authorities of the places, through which it has to pass, shall send agents to meet the conveyance, whose office it shall be, to receive it at the entrance of the territory of each country, and accompany and superintend it, both while travelling, and while resting at night, or during a halt."

The

The Legislative Body was assembled, to provide for the fresh expenses, that would be required for the war, and the necessity of fitting out armaments for France.

The new system of contributions was also to be completed.

Before Mr. Gogel's time, the revenues of the state scarcely exceeded thirty-four millions and half; and they were collected very irregularly, and in very different ways, in the several provinces.

By means of the arrangements established by the new system, the contributions were collected in a uniform and regular manner. They were to amount to fifty-five millions; which sum had been calculated, not merely to answer the ordinary expenses, but to make good the former deficiencies: it was as important therefore, not to neglect the introduction of the new taxes, as to provide for their insufficiency. To ensure the success of Mr. Gogel's plan, it was necessary, to surmount the repugnance of the nation on five essential points. 1. To renounce ancient habits,

bits, and lose all provincial spirit: 2. To suppress, or greatly modify, corporations, freemanships, and all sorts of privileges, which would be considerably detrimental to the interests of individuals: 3. To establish the new tax on land, which would be prejudicial and disagreeable to the lords and other great landholders: 4. To establish indirect taxes, which were odious to the vast body of traders: 5. In fine, to adopt certain prohibitions. As to the latter article, he deferred taking general and permanent measures till a general peace; that is to say, till a period when he could attend to the improvement of the administration, and to his favorite project, that of making all Holland a free port, without being disquieted from without, and pressed upon within.

Till the period of a general peace therefore he adopted it as a principle, to follow as closely as possible all that Gogel proposed for the success of his system, the sole support of the country at this moment; and meantime to prepare the elements of the great work, that

has

has just been mentioned. On the 20th the new register of lands, and the tax on land, called *verponding*, were proposed to the legislative body.

The following were the measures adopted for the encouragement and restoration of the fine arts, so advantageous and suitable to a people essentially industrious, that formerly shone in this career, but had long suffered itself to be outstripped by other nations.

" A director-general of the fine arts is appointed to the management, inspection, and keeping up of the national museums and collections belonging to the state, that are situate in the provinces.

" He will make the necessary inquiries, to find the best masters, either born in the kingdom or resident in it.

" He will propose the means of bringing back those, who are settled in other countries.

" He will make a report annually of all that has been done under his direction, and of all that remains to do.

" He

" He will cause a journal of the fine arts to be composed, and published monthly.

" He will be president of the Academy of Fine Arts, which will be formed on a plan of his proposing, in the course of the year.

" This academy shall be formed of native artists, and of the most celebrated artists of foreign countries.

" Subjects will be proposed annually for the native painters, and four prizes will be distributed, &c."

Eight pupils were sent to Paris and Rome, and maintained there. They were to study two years in each of these cities.

The object of the journal of the fine arts was to make known all the works of the old Dutch school, and their *present owners*, in whatever country they might be; and also to give an account of the native painters now living, and of the merits of each of their works.

He formed in the Museum a complete collection of the best plaster casts, which were procured from Paris.

A school

A school for drawing from the human figure was established at the Academy of Painting.

Mr. Hultman, formerly secretary of state, was appointed director-general of the fine arts. This office was afterwards united with that of public tuition, the head of which took the title of Director-general of the sciences and arts.

In the month of August prizes of encouragement were distributed among the pupils. As this distribution was the first of the kind in Holland, the names of the artists, who received the prizes, deserve to be made known. They were Alberti of Amsterdam, historical painter; Klein of Wageningen, and Teerling of Dordrecht, landscape painters; and Forssel of Amsterdam, engraver.

A public exhibition was decreed of all the productions of native industry, specimens of these productions, works of art, machines invented or improved in the kingdom and made in the country, models of instruments for the

for the purposes of agriculture, &c. Prizes were given to the fabricators of such articles as were deemed most excellent. These prizes were of a thousand florins. Each distribution concluded with a fair of ten days.

The public library was opened and enlarged. He planned a splendid monument to be erected at Saardam, and another at Haarlem. The first was to be to the memory of Peter the Great, and record the homage, which a great and new nation rendered by the presence of its head to the civilization of a little republic. It was to record the period of the prosperity and glory of Holland. His view in this was not so frivolous as might be supposed. He was desirous of furnishing strangers with objects worthy their attention, and deserving to be visited by them; and above all he wished to remind the nation, and particularly its youth, by visible signs always before their eyes, of the period of its glory, and proclaim aloud, that monarchical Holland had not, and could not have, any other aim, any other interests, than those of republican Holland.

The

The monument at Haarlem was to be erected in honour of Lawrence Coster, the first inventor of printing. The honour of having invented the art of engraving on wood will not be disputed this city: Guttemberg only improved the discovery of Coster: the whole of the question is reducible to this point, Does the honour of a new idea belong to him, by whom it was invented, or to him, by whom it was improved and carried into practice? The learned Meerman, the son of a man of letters of the same name, of whom Holland is proud, and who successfully maintained the cause of Coster, was placed at the head of the arts and sciences, as well as of public tuition. He was both learned and modest, prudent and liberal, very rich and very beneficent, a patriot and disinterested.

The disastrous measure of the blockade however still continued, and the Emperor had farther added to it by the Warsaw decree of the 15th of December, 1806; which enjoined the sequestration of every thing termed English merchandise, part of which was to be sent

sent to France, part sold, and part employed for the use of the French and allied army. The sad effect this robbery, executed at Hamburg and others of the Hanse towns, produced in Holland may easily be conceived.

The Emperor Napoleon gave a very good reception to the Dutch deputation at the castle of Finkenstein; yet he complained of the Hollanders, and of his brother. Prince Talleyrand, who remained at Berlin, said aloud to the members of the deputation, when he received them in public: "*So then your King is absolutely determined to favour the English.*"

The deputies brought back an answer, in which the Emperor complained, and threatened Holland with his vengeance at a general peace. His brother paid no attention to this ill-humour, arising no doubt from the ill success of the blockade; though it was not merely impossible, to do more for it in Holland, but even to continue much longer the course that was pursuing. This conduct produced, what unfounded complaints always

effect,

effect, that is, to render people insensible to threats.

The Queen then returned from Mayence with her eldest son: the youngest had preceded her several days. She had quitted Holland the moment the war with Prussia commenced, to join the Empress Josephine at Mayence, and remain there during the King's absence.

It was necessary to repair the disaster at Leyden. On the 16th of January a voluntary subscription was opened. The following is the letter, that the King wrote to the minister of the interior on the occasion.

"The disaster at Leyden is a public calamity. The gifts, sent us from all quarters, to mitigate its effects, justify our pre-sentiment, that in the present circumstances the whole nation would feel for the distress of a city so interesting in every respect, and particularly just now. We were engaged in considering the means of restoring its ancient splendour, when it was assailed by this sad event: but we hope, that, notwithstanding all difficulties,

we

we shall succeed, not only in speedily repairing every thing, that it is in the power of man to repair in such a catastrophe, but in attaining the farther object, of bringing back the days of its ancient prosperity.

"We see with satisfaction, how much the sentiments of the nation agree in this respect with ours: and we are desirous of facilitating to all the people of Holland the means of concurring in this glorious office. We order you in consequence, to send to all the administrations of the departments, that they may open, and cause to be opened, as soon as possible, in all cities and towns, as well as in country places, books of subscription for the gifts, that people may think proper to make to the city of Leyden. These gifts will be sent to you, as it will be your office to dispose of them agreeably to regulations we shall decree, for which purpose you will draw up a plan. For the seat of government the register will be opened on the 19th of this month, at the office of the minister of the interior, and will be kept under the inspection of the secretary-

general. This register will be appropriated to the subscriptions of persons belonging to the court, the members of the different colleges of administration, and the other inhabitants of the seat of government."

The magistrates of Leyden published an address to the nation, in which, after having described the lamentable state of their city, they exhorted their fellow citizens to come forward to their assistance.

On the 6th of March the following farther arrangements were made for the relief of the people of Leyden.

Art. 1. The inhabitants of the city of Leyden shall be exempt for ten years, commencing with the 1st of January 1807, from the hearth-tax on moveables, and the tax on personal property, or any other that may be substituted for this last with regard to houses, and other fixed property situate in the city of Leyden. They who have not more than two domestics shall be exempt from the tax on servants. In fine, they shall be exempt from the right of patents, whether they concern the

the exercise of arts and trades, or articles of merchandize and luxury.

This exemption from patent right however is not to extend to foreigners, who may be liable to it, notwithstanding their temporary residence at Leyden, whether as foreign merchants, or for the sake of any exhibition for public amusement.

2. The transit dues, as well as the tax on domestics, shall continue to be paid according to the existing ordinances; the latter however being applicable only to those, who have more than two domestics, or keep men-servants.

3. The amount of the taxes mentioned in article 2, as well as that of patent rights mentioned at the end of article 1, shall be applied during the ten years commencing with the 1st of January, 1807, for the benefit of those who have suffered by the disaster of the 12th of January; and shall be employed as trading capital, or in any other way, that may be deemed most advantageous.

4. They who are indebted for arrears of the

taxes mentioned in articles 1 and 2, shall be excused from paying all such arrears up to the 31st of December, 1806, inclusive; on making application to us for this purpose, and giving sufficient proof, that the damages sustained by them in consequence of the disastrous event of the 12th of January amount at least to the sum total of their arrears.

5. All the houses that shall be rebuilt from the ground or nearly so, in the city of Leyden, in the course of three years from the 1st of January, 1807, shall be exempt from the land-tax for twenty years, reckoning from the time when the said rebuilding in whole or in part commenced.

6. All the houses in the city of Leyden, not included in the general exemption from the land-tax already granted, or to be granted hereafter, shall be exempt from the tax that was to be paid in 1808.

These measures were approved by the nation. The gifts amounted to more than a million of florins. They were distributed with extraordinary care. The progressive increase

increase of the fund, and its causes, was published daily in the official newspapers, in order that the public might verify it. The distribution of it, made by the magistrates of Leyden under the directions of the minister of the interior, was afterwards printed and published.

The King had early felt the necessity of fixing his residence at Amsterdam, which is in reality the capital of the country. The seat of the government ought to be in the most populous and most important town. Formerly it was at the Hague, a most delightful town*, situate on the coast, but foreign as it were to all the provinces, without a harbour, without trade, and inhabited chiefly by the people employed under government, and in the public offices; because the provincial governments being powerful and captious, the states-general required a residence in a place of tranquillity, where they might collect the votes of the provinces; and as they en-

* Village, as the Dutch were proud of calling it, and of which they boasted, that it was the finest in the world.—*Tr.*

joyed

joyed only the shadow of power, while the provincial governments were the real sovereigns, they required only the shadow of a capital. But if this system suited the provincial authorities, it was detrimental even in the time of the confederation, to the general welfare of the country, as the States-general and Stadtholder often experienced. In the new situation of Holland, therefore, the transfer of the capital to Amsterdam became not merely advantageous, but absolutely indispensable. The kingdom had the greatest, the most urgent need of homogeneity, of strength, of union, to resist the shocks of its powerful neighbours, who looked on it with greedy eyes; and to emancipate the government from the influence of foreign agents and their police, as well as from so many prying inspectors, who come too close to the government, when it is in a small town. It was necessary also, to furnish the treasury with the means of answering the exigences of affairs; means, that the great city of Amsterdam alone could

could supply, or procure to be supplied by its influence in the country.

Besides, the government of a commercial state requires to be seated in the midst of merchants; a constitutional and moderate government should be amidst a great population. The apprehensions the latter excites, and the general activity, operate to the advantage of the country, and of the government also, if the intentions of this be good, and it seeks what is right, in order to do it, and would know what is wrong, in order to avoid it. It was natural, that the old provincial governments should dislike a capital, because they were not willing to have a central government.

But if such a change would have been a very important affair in any country, much more was it in Holland, where any change was a misfortune, where the Hague had long been the seat of government, and was better adapted than Amsterdam to suit the interests of the few.

The King was aware, that, to gain the approbation

probation of the public to this change, it must be accustomed to the idea for some time, and the alteration must be effected indirectly. He had begun by rendering to the townhall of Amsterdam all the old flags, formerly taken from the enemy, that were then in the palace of the Hague. He proclaimed Amsterdam the capital of the realm immediately on his arrival in Holland.

On the 16th of February the installation of the knights of the order of the Union took place in the great hall of the palace at the Hague. The King was on the throne, surrounded by the great officers, attended by pages. As soon as he was seated, he delivered the following speech:

"Chevaliers; witnesses of the establishment of the government, and of the political existence of our country, you have reaped, and reap to day, when you are called and united around the throne, the fruit of the toils, the courage, the perseverance of your ancestors, of their glorious successes in the arts and sciences, and in every thing that can render

render a nation illustrious. Come, then, and swear to fulfil their intentions; to live and die as good, faithful and loyal knights; to dedicate yourself entirely to the service of your country, and of your king, whenever they want your aid; and to make the fundamental law of the order, *Doe wel en zie niet om* (Do what is right, happen what may), the constant rule of your conduct. You swear it?"

As soon as they had taken the oath, the minister van der Goes, grand chancellor of the order, called the knights one after another, and they came and knelt at the foot of the throne, where they received from the King the decorations of the order.

The speech delivered by the grand chancellor on this occasion deserves to be recited*.

"Sire; in the solemnization of this day, no instance similar to which is to be found in the

* If several pieces, such as this, decrees, letters, proclamations, appear useless to foreigners, let them recollect, that the purpose of this work is to exhibit a picture of Holland, and that a collection of the official documents of the day is an essential part of such a work.

annals

annals of the country, I shall not attempt to express to your Majesty the sentiments, which we share in common with all your faithful subjects: I should be too feeble an interpreter of them. The truest panegyric of a King is to be found in the happiness of his people, in their general confidence and satisfaction. In this view can any thing be more expressive, more touching to the paternal heart of your Majesty, than the solemnity that now assembles us round your throne? This memorable day is destined, to sanction the real union of the Dutch, the extinction of all spirit of party, the unanimous sentiments of respect, gratitude, love and confidence, with which the nation is penetrated toward its King. Of these grand results we see the guarantees in the general eagerness, to come and offer your Majesty the most unequivocal testimonies of attachment and fidelity; in the consolidation of your government; in the character of age, which it has acquired in so short a time.

"What has rendered a prince, but the other

other day a stranger to our manners, climate, laws, and language, a true Dutchman? What could have produced this admirable effect, particularly under such difficult and troublesome circumstances? We can avow it with pride, since it is to the reciprocal esteem of the King and the nation, that we owe this happiness. Yes, sire, our presentiments, our wishes, excited by the fame of your virtues, called you to our assistance: our situation, our sufferings, and, allow me to say it, the services you might render us, made us interesting in your eyes. The love, the regret, you retain for your ancient country, serve us as a standard of the sentiments you will have for us. We shall soon receive more convincing proofs of them, and the benefits you confer will attach us to you for ever.

"Sire, the Royal Order of Union is a new and shining proof of the sentiments, that animate your Majesty: our hearts are awake to its value. We strongly feel, that an institution designed to reward virtue, the great qualities of the soul, knowledge applied to the general

general benefit, imposes on those who wear its insignia great obligations. Emulous of justifying the choice of your Majesty, and the confidence with which you honour us, this distinction will serve us as a constant spur, to incite us to the noblest virtues: it will always animate us, to proceed with ardour in the way, in which our King so gloriously and courageously precedes us.

"The beautiful and noble idea, sire, already presented itself to your mind, when you took into your august hands the sceptre of Holland. The ever memorable speech, which you then delivered, is a proof of this. On there unfolding the plan, which your Majesty proposed to follow, to render your people happy; and the motives which inspired you with the hope of attaining this object; you classed the honours and virtues of the nation among the principal means of government and confidence. You announced, that making the first always your guide, the latter would be the supports of your throne. Was not this preparing us beforehand, to see honour and the

virtues

virtues brought into an intimate connexion with royalty?

"Thus anticipating an institution, which was to become at a future day such a powerful support of your regenerating plans, your Majesty made a noble appeal to the zeal and talents of all good Dutchmen. This appeal, Knights, your presence in this place, and the emblem which is to decorate you, announce, that your King addresses it to day to each of you individually.

"Sire, will your Majesty permit me, to divine your thoughts? You require virtues: you excite them by the sole temptation, the only recompense that is worthy of them: honour.

"You require virtues, Sire: they are what the King of Holland has a right to require from a nation, that has set the example of them to others: they were the appanage of our fathers: rewarded by the voice of our monarch, stimulated by his example, we will raise ourselves to an equal rank with our ancestors, and will maintain it.

"To

"To require virtues from us, is to suppose we possess them; and let us venture to say, it is but doing us justice. Dutchmen! let us resume that noble pride, which is not the effect of presumption, but springs from the feelings of our own worth. Let us recollect those days, when the simple province of Holland, governed only by its counts, and much smaller, than it is in our days, had already attained such a pitch of splendour and power, that the friendship and alliance of its princes were sought by the neighbouring kings. From that time the wealth and prosperity of this little country excited universal jealousy.

"Let us go back to periods still more remote. The name of Holland scarcely began to be known, when it already triumphed over the unkindness of nature. Supported by indefatigable courage and constancy, we had learned to curb the waters and subdue the ocean by immense works: and if subsequently our faults, our dissensions, the culpable revolts of some turbulent lords, involved

us in misfortunes; and reduced us, after a long state of inactivity, to be considered no longer as any thing more than the domain of a foreign potentate, or even to seek in vain among the kings of Europe a master, who would save us out of compassion; with what glory did we rise superior to that disgrace! and how great the prosperity, that has followed those times of distress!

"Let us call to mind the times when our fleets and armies triumphed every where over the haughty house of Austria, when we contested the empire of the ocean with the English, and strove successfully against the united forces of the most formidable states. What! shall not those noble recollections inspire us with confidence?

"Dutchmen, was the nation ever wanting to itself, as the king has often asked you, when it had great men at its head? Was it ever insensible to glory and honour? Has it not been the ornament and astonishment of Europe for its industry, its application to literature, to the arts, to the sciences, and, lastly,

lastly, to commerce, which flourishes only through their means, and cherishes them in turn?

"I need not speak to you of our Maurice, or of our Frederic Henry, who may still be quoted, even in the age of the most accomplished warrior that ever existed, the great Napoleon, and under the reign of the brother and pupil of that august monarch. I will not mention our Coehorn, the emulator and rival of Vauban, or our Ruyter, van Tromp, and Steemskerk, hitherto unequalled on the ocean. Can their memory ever be obliterated?

"Was not Holland the cradle of Erasmus, the country of Grotius, Bynkershoek, Vossius, Burman, Shulten, Huygens, Musschenbroeck, and Boerhaave, the retreat of Scaliger, the asylum of Descartes, the refuge of Bayle, and the school of Peter the Great? Can a king, who patronizes the arts, endeavour in vain to revive among us these great names, to which such illustrious remembrances are attached?

"No, chevaliers, in a country like ours, that exists only through industry, science, and

and art, the path of honour is not confined to the hero who defends it, it is equally open to the man of learning, who imparts to it instruction; to the skilful mechanic, who labours for its preservation; to the prudent and honest merchant, who adds to its wealth; to the man of letters, who does it honour; and to the citizen, who distinguishes himself by his virtues and good conduct: all may equally deserve well of their country, all share the affection of a wise king, who is a friend to mankind and a father to his people.

"And can a king, who considers his true greatness as consisting less in the extent of his dominions than in the happiness of his subjects, a king, whose mind, free from prejudices, comprehends the whole extent of his high destiny, avoid making it his glory, to renew among us those celebrated times, which commanded the respect of foreign powers for a nation, that was capable of raising itself to a level with them? If we have declined, gentlemen, from our ancient splendour, we have not yet lost our national character.

Misled for a time by the reasonings of a pseudophilosophy, we have paid dearly for an error, which we have shared with the other nations of Europe. But this night of horror and distress disappears. O my country, the days of thy prosperity and thy glory; the virtues, the necessities of our fathers; will be no longer a mere subject of regret to us! We are called to a new existence. Already tranquillity, unanimity, confidence, revive, and second the endeavours of an active, firm, and paternal government. That feeling of honour, which interest and the spirit of intrigue had long deadened among us; that feeling, the only moving power of strong and generous minds, will henceforth purify self-love, ennoble the passions, and triumph over the indolence and prejudices, that still thwart our national felicity.

"Chevaliers, you ought to feel the importance of the salutary institution, which, while it brings you near to your king, establishes this moving power. The order, the badge of which you are about to receive, is not merely a recom-

a recompense intended for superiority of every kind, and to unite in one sphere of glory all who are joined in the gratitude of the nation. Its object is higher, to ensure its members a resource in misfortune, and to unite by an honourable bond men already united by the public esteem, to collect into one body whatever the nation possesses of most virtuous, most brave, and most illustrious in its own eyes, and in those of the whole world. In rude and ignorant ages, bravery and warlike intrepidity were the only qualities that men were capable of distinguishing. Weak princes, in some measure dependent on their vassals, who had become too powerful, found it necessary, to attach to themselves by particular bonds the most distinguished of those fiery men, who existed only amid carnage, and seemed to live wholly for insurrection and disorder. To secure their fidelity, and their submission to a government that protected them, and of which they ought to have been the firmest supporters, kings exhausted their own treasures and domains in

vain: neither accumulated benefits, nor the confidence of the prince, which was always betrayed, could confine them within the pale of duty. At length, particular orders of knighthood gave birth to new connexions, and a new attachment to the sovereigns, who were their chiefs; an attachment guarantied by honour, and serving to correct the effects of that feudal insubordination, the excess and ferocity of which rendered the people miserable.

"We, chevaliers, for our parts, have no need of being stimulated to fulfil the duties we owe our sovereign: but can we see ourselves decorated with the order of Union,—an order intended to unite merit and the constitution, without its reminding us of all those great examples of loyalty, fidelity, magnanimity, devotion, heroism, and greatness of soul, which are handed down to us in our annals?

"Yes, the royal order of Union is an order of *knighthood*, founded on *honour*, in the strictest and most refined sense of the term: its object is, to open to the knights the career

of

of all the virtues, by denouncing to them as so many enemies, whom they have to combat, whatever constitutes the disgrace or the misfortune of man or of society; prejudices, errors, vices, false principles, the spirit of party, hatred or resentment, caballing, selfishness, and intrigue: enemies so much the more dangerous and formidable, as we cannot subdue and destroy them by force of arms, but by spotless purity of soul, and a conduct invariably guided by virtue, enlightened reason, and influenced solely by the grand principle of honour. In fine, the rule, the duties of this order, prescribe the exercise of every thing that can contribute to the happiness of our country and our king.

"These, chevaliers, are your titles. Imposing union of all whom our country is proud to possess; it is your noble phalanx, whom the voice of your monarch summons around the throne, to be at once its ornament and stay. Called to fulfil duties, not less difficult than those which the most rigorous orders of knighthood require, you will justify the King

for

for having placed *the honour and virtues of the nation* among the principal supports of the government, that he was going to establish, and you will prove in the eyes of the world the indissoluble bond, that will unite them for ever.

"Thoroughly imbued with these sentiments, let us proceed to take the solemn oath of the order between the hands of our Grand Master. Yes, let us swear, to live and die as men of honour, to devote ourselves to all, that the severest probity, truth, real patriotism, virtue, humanity, and honour require. Let us swear, to make the constant rule of our conduct the fundamental law of the order:

"*Doe wel en zie niet om.*"

The badge of the order of Union consisted of a cross of gold with eight enamelled rays, four larger and four smaller. Bees of gold, with their wings displayed, were placed between the rays. On one side, in the centre of the cross, appeared the fasces, dénoting the

the union of the United Provinces, bound round a sceptre by the royal band, and surrounded by a serpent with his tail in his mouth, with the motto, *Eendragt maakt magt:* "Union makes strength." On the other side was represented the Zealand lion, swimming, with the motto in the exergue, *Doe wel en zie niet om:* "Do what is right, happen what may." The cross was surmounted with a crown in gold. The ribbon was sky-blue. The knights wore this badge at the button-hole, and the commanders wore it salterwise. The knights' grand crosses had also on the left side of the robe a large star, divided into eight rays, the centre of which bore an emblem similar to that of the little cross. The commanders wore likewise a great cross of sky-blue on the left breast, ornamented with the initials D. W. E. Z. N. O.

The first festival of the Union was celebrated by a gay and splendid assembly, and a sumptuous banquet.

The next day, the new flags were delivered

to

to the land and sea forces in the plain of Maliban.

At ten in the morning, the royal guard, the garrison, and deputations from the different corps of the land and sea forces, repaired under arms to the plain above mentioned. Thence the deputations, preceded and followed by two companies of grenadiers of the guard, and military music, repaired to the royal palace, where they deposited their old colours and ensigns. They then went to the war-office, to fetch the new flags, which they carried to their respective corps in the plain of Maliban, whither the King soon came, attended by his aides-de-camp, the ministers at war and of the navy, and a great number of generals and superior officers, all decorated with the order of Union.

After the troops were reviewed, they were formed into a square, in which all the superior officers of the corps, and the deputations of the land and sea forces, took the oath that was required of them by the following speech.

" Officers

"Officers and soldiers! your ancestors gloriously bore the standards and flag of their country to the extremities of the earth. They long fought for their safety and independence. You now reap the fruit of their labours, while you witness the foundation of the political existence of Holland, and of its government.

"Swear then, on receiving the Dutch standards and flags, to maintain them always in the road to honour, wherever the service of your country and your king may call you."

The troops took the oath with enthusiasm; after which they filed off, and returned to their quarters.

The solemn opening of the grand sanhedrim took place at Paris on the 9th of February. The King gave the Jews of his kingdom permission to repair to this assembly; but on condition, that, if the innovations were not approved unanimously by the Jews of Holland, they should not be introduced.

Colonel-general Daendels was appointed marshal of Holland, and sent to Java. He was an excellent soldier, full of courage, energy, and

and taste for war. He contrived to reach Batavia in spite of the blockade, escaping all the enemy's squadrons and cruisers.

It was prohibited in Holland for one person to receive several salaries; an exception being made of posts under the crown, which, not being defrayed out of the public treasury, might be united. The King, however, in order to conform himself to the notions of the country, directed, that those who held two offices should receive only half the smaller salary in addition to the larger; for the spirit of exactness and equity, natural to the Dutch, would not approve, that they, who filled two offices, should have but one salary.

The English parliament covered itself with glory; the king rendered his nation and his government illustrious, and did honour to humanity, by prohibiting the slave trade.

It was in the month of February also, that the celebrated battle of Eylau took place, in which the Russians disputed the victory with the French armies.

A dreadful storm ravaged Holland. The waves

waves of the sea threatened Amsterdam and Rynland. This storm evinced the efficacy of the heightening of Slapperdyk, which was ordered a few months before.

On the 18th of this month, the English, under the command of Admiral Duckworth, forced the passage of the Dardanelles, and anchored before Constantinople; which decided the Porte to declare war against England and Russia. On the 5th of March this squadron disappeared, and repassed the Dardanelles, without having obtained any thing more.

A corps of gendarmerie was formed in Holland, to watch the coasts and guard the police of the great city of Amsterdam.

The English made themselves masters of the Dutch island of Curaçao in the West Indies. The 1st of January 1807, four frigates boldly dashed into the harbour, and carried two ships of war that were there, and fort Amsterdam. A very feeble defence was made, and the King believed, though he had no proofs of it, not only that the island had been

delivered

delivered up to the English, but that the expedition had found its advisers in Holland itself. The preparations for this expedition made in England, at the time of its sailing, and the manner in which it was conducted, coincided completely with the expedition, that was planned in Holland, for conveying to that spot a force sufficient to back its just claims for the restitution of the colonies of Guayana, at the time of a general peace.

The grand sanhedrim, which had been opened at Paris a month before, and from which the most important consequences were expected, closed on the 9th of March, without altering the state of the Jews, after merely announcing a few moral principles.

The principal object of assembling the legislative body not being yet accomplished, that of providing for the deficiency occasioned by the considerable increase of the army, the necessity of maintaining a fleet in the Texel, and still more the fatal measure of the blockade, added to the vexations to which the

the continental trade of Holland was exposed. The revenues in arrear did not come in; and it was by these that the arrears of the expenditure were to be defrayed. Hence it appears, that the more Holland strove against the extremities, to which circumstances had reduced it, the more they were aggravated.

The public treasury, the principal resource of which consisted in issuing bills of exchange payable from its earliest receipts, could with difficulty find any persons to discount them, and this at a great loss. The creditors of the state were alarmed: the debt, the interest of which was three months in arrear, was still more backward..... the moment, so much desired by the enemies of Holland, appeared to be arrived, when the country must sink under the burden of its finances. Indiscreet speeches betrayed the secret of this policy: yet complaints were made, that the laws regarding the blockade, and the closing of the ports, were neglected, while these measures were accelerating the crisis of Holland.

It has been seen, that the King was not

long

long in finding out the merit of Gogel, a man indefatigable in business, and versed in the system of taxation, an excellent minister of contributions, honest, a patriot, and of great firmness. Unhappily, with so many good qualities were united defects, which destroyed in great part their efficacy. He was little moved by the sufferings or complaints of individuals. In bestowing public offices, he looked to nothing but the interests of the treasury, and the success of his plan: every thing else was a blank to him. You would have said, that he considered the administration of the finances, or rather of the contributions, as a distinct state of itself, and could not endure the least reform in it. But he was the declared enemy of bankruptcy, and the friend of commerce; and above all would labour indefatigably, and was extremely well versed in the management of the contributions. Chance brought M. Louis, a French counsellor of state, to Holland, in the year 1806. He was a witness of the public embarrassments: the King consulted him, questioned

questioned him, and from his conversation acquired information, that, situated as he was, was highly necessary to him.

The Dutch counsellor of state, Robert Voule, was introduced to him by the commander Verhuel, brother of the marshal. He perceived at once his knowledge and skill in affairs concerning the Exchange and loans. He managed the loan of forty millions: a burthensome operation, but it saved Holland, then as it were in a hopeless state. He was afterwards director-general of the public treasury. He was not less able in this department, than Gogel in that of contributions: if the qualities of both could have been united in one person, a finance minister of the utmost perfection would have been produced.

From these three able men the King acquired new lights in the most important part of the public administration; and he formed a peculiar system respecting it, from which nothing could induce him afterwards to depart.

In the first place, he conceived, that the only

only means of re-establishing the finances of the country was to diminish the enormous burden of the public debt, which could be effected only by a considerable sinking fund; but this fund could be acquired only by retaining and even increasing the contributions. He was desirous, therefore, with his whole soul, of opening, increasing, and improving the sources of treasure; namely, the wealth of individuals, trade, industry, and agriculture; but trade in particular. He said to the deputies of the Exchange of Amsterdam: "Endeavour to enrich yourselves, for the treasury will long require you to feed it by heavy charges. The increase of the wealth of individuals is an object of the greatest importance to the government."

His plan was, as has been said, 1st, To render the sinking fund sufficiently great, to reduce the public debt to an interest of eighteen millions, in the course of twenty years. 2dly, To maintain the public institutions till that time, namely, to the year 1826, at the height at which they were, by increasing private

private wealth by the greatest possible freedom of trade; by the neutrality of Holland, and perhaps by converting the whole country into a free port. At a general peace, he was desirous of trying a new plan he had conceived with respect to the contributions; which was, to have but very moderate duties of customs, or perhaps to suppress them entirely, in order to make the general trade of Europe centre in Holland. But as to other indirect contributions, he would have tried how far they could be carried, and substituted for direct contributions, which are, in fact, the most lucrative to the treasury.

It is true, that indirect taxes are those which excite the most complaint and blame in all countries: but it is more on account of the form, than of the substance; for nothing can be more just, or more fair, than to derive a revenue from all articles of consumption. The only difficulty is, to find a good mode of collecting it. This, however, is not impossible: he did not despair of finding means of ren-

dering it agreeable at the general peace, and of thus freeing the country from the contributions on all kinds of fixed property or capital, and still to keep up the revenues of the state to the same amount, if not more. It has been seen, that, with the revenue of six millions, the sinking fund was capable of reducing the public debt to eighteen millions of florins in twenty years. When we consider, that now more than half this period has already elapsed, we perceive, with alarm, the rapidity of time, which is a grand agent in all human affairs, and, in particular, an important instrument in the government of states.

When once the public debt was reduced, it might easily be retained, as indeed it ought to be, without being injurious to trade or industry: on the contrary, it was become necessary, to increase their power and activity. Narrow views, confined to the state to which the individual belongs, are the fault of Dutchmen in office, arising from federal habits. The very men, who were so tenacious and economical

mical with regard to their town or province, were the least so for the general interests of the country. Every one considered all that he could get from the national treasury for his own town or province as so much gain; and every person in office had the same faults in his sphere, and pursued the same line of conduct.

Grateful as the King could not but feel himself to the minister Gogel, he felt the necessity however of taking from him the management of the treasury, in order to adopt a system on this head better suited to a commercial country, the prosperity of which was founded essentially on credit. He determined, therefore, to make one final loan, large enough to set the treasury once more clear, and defray all charges in arrear, and meet the estimated deficiency of the year. He was induced to take this measure by the following important considerations:

1st, To find the means of answering the public expenditure to the end of the year.

2d, To preserve the public credit uninjured,

notwithstanding the imminently critical situation of the treasury.

3d, To comply with the pressing solicitations of France, which required extraordinary armaments. It was particularly necessary not to quarrel with the Emperor, at a moment when perhaps a general peace was at hand; for such a pacification was then on the carpet, or at least supposed so to be, which might give the kingdom considerable advantage, and would do so, if the French government kept the promise it had solemnly made, and pursued its true interests.

The most essential thing in the situation of Holland was to gain time. Europe appeared to be in a state so highly strained, that it must soon terminate in some way or other. The plan of an effective sinking fund was adopted, the results of which were regularly laid before the public.

The real situation of the country was stated candidly to the whole nation. No improvement of it could be hoped, except by means of great sacrifices: it was necessary, therefore,

fore, that the public should be informed of the truth, should assent sincerely to the necessary measures, and enable them to succeed.

The difficulty of the art of finance lies not in its arithmetical, but in its moral part, if we may be allowed the expression. The whole of the science of finance is ultimately reducible to the knowledge of addition and subtraction: for the whole consists in not exceeding the revenue; in knowing what we have, and what we expend; and in balancing these two sums against each other. But as to what may be called the moral part of finance, it is more difficult; for by this is to be understood equity, good faith, precision, delicacy: and what measure of finance, established on these bases, has failed of success?

It is highly consoling to reflect, that the real interest of individuals and of government is perfectly consistent with good morals; that the straight forward way is not only the shortest, but also the best; and, in fine, that

the

the prosperity of society and its improvement are inseparable.

Accordingly, the best system of finance for a country is the most simple, and most intelligible to all. If any provincial measure be acknowledged by all to be absolutely necessary; if it conceal no afterthought, no finesse of calculation contrived to impose on individuals or on the public at large, under the specious but false pretence of being advantageous to the treasury of the state; we may be sure of its success. For every state, that is not despotic, and not entirely destitute of national wealth and industry, can always save its finances from ruin, even with honour, however wretched their state may be, provided it be independent; for without independence a state is no longer a state, and it is of a state we are speaking. It is precisely because an individual is not and cannot be entirely free in all his actions, that we cannot say the same thing of the management of his finances. A society, if it be really independent

pendent without and free within, is just as a man would be in a state of perfection and complete happiness, for it unites the freedom of nature to the advantages of civilization.

The following message was addressed to the legislative body on the essential subject of the finances, on the 31st of March:

"Gentlemen; we come to acquaint you with the result of a thorough investigation of the state of our finances; an investigation in which we have been engaged ever since our return to Holland; and which prudence, and a wary circumspection, have compelled us to delay, till we could acquire a complete knowledge of affairs.

"It is necessary, that the nation should know the state to which they are brought, and the dangers in which they will involve it. It is necessary to convince it, that, if we have delayed taking great and definitive measures, worthy of it, it is not because we have indulged in a degree of negligence, that might have proved fatal, or have shut our eyes to the dangers,

dangers, to which the state of our finances exposes us.

" This communication will give a succinct but faithful view of their actual state, such as we could not avoid forming, from a review of the numerous reports and accounts, that have been laid before us; and the particulars of which will be exhibited regularly and methodically in the general statement, that is drawing up by our orders, but requires yet some time to finish, such a statement having been demanded now for the first time.

" We knew from the opinion of the public, as well as from that of the persons in office on our arrival, that the public treasury was in an imminently critical state. We knew, that the grand Pensionary had found considerable abuses to be suppressed; and, unwilling to enter into an examination of what had been previously done, we demanded from our finance minister, who had been several years at the head of this department, a circumstantial report, intending to make this the point, from

from which the management of the finances under our reign should set out. This report, as we have said, will make a part of the general account of the year just past.

" From this it appears, that, including the three months interest of the public debt, that had fallen due and was unpaid, there was, in the month of June, already in arrear, or estimated so to become in the course of the year:

1st. For the services of the preceding years to the 31st of December, 1805, the sum of	21,000,000
2d. To defray an engagement between the government preceding that of the grand Pensionary and the comp. Wills . .	2,400,000
3d. Credit opened with the minister of finances to answer the interest, expense of the loan, and engagement . .	400,000
4th. For one year's interest of the forced and voluntary loans for the years 1798, 1799, 1800, and 1801	4,720,690
	28,520,690

This sum was independent of the budget decreed by their High Mightinesses for the year 1806, and from which it followed, that the expenditure (including the permanent, temporary, and life annuities, arising from the public debt, which amounted at

that time to the sum of 34,344,987 : 12 : 6,) amounted to the sum of	77,285,845 : 11 : 10
The revenue was estimated at	50,693,272 : 10 : 0
Consequently the deficiency of the year amounted to . .	26,592,573 : 1 : 10
To this sum must be added an increase of expense occasioned by the change in the form of government	1,000,000 : 0 : 0
Consequently the total excess of the expenditure for the year 1806 must amount to the sum of .	56,113,263 : 1 ; 10

" Such, gentlemen, was the state in which we found the public treasury on our arrival.

" The management of the finances however had made a great advance under the government of the grand Pensionary. To him we are indebted for uniformity in the imposts. This new system, however inconvenient it may be to some individuals, is notwithstanding the sole support of the country, and does honour to the talents, perseverance and character of our present financial minister.

" According to the calculations above given, which was formed with as much accuracy as possible, there would have been owing, on the 31st of December 1806, 56,113,263 fl. : 1 : 10; supposing all the expenses included

in

in the budget to have been incurred: but this was not the case, and the saving was pretty considerable, as well as the aid granted by the law of the —— of July, 1806. We allude here to the secret measure of the finance minister, who, by means of a credit of 500,000 fl. interest money, realised a considerable sum of the capital represented by this interest, and paid off near twenty millions of debt in arrear. The liquidations, as well as the paying up of contributions anterior to the year 1806, diminished this sum, so that there remained to be paid for every kind of arrear, on the 27th of this month, only about twenty-one millions, including the three months interests of the public debt: a sum, which will be still further diminished by so much of the revenue of the year 1806, as still remains to be received, and of the first three months of 1807, which will be at least four millions; so that the arrears, on the 27th of this month, may be estimated at the total sum of seventeen millions, which, added to the deficiency as stated to you on the 19th of January, will carry the wants of

the

the present year to forty millions beyond the revenue.

"You will observe, gentlemen, that the public debt, which at our accession amounted only to the sum of thirty-four millions and half or thereabout, is at present near thirty-five millions: but this increase, as well as the three months arrears, are by no means the effect of any thing done in our reign.

"We wish our subjects to know this, solely with the view, that, if we have called to our council, and under our examination, systems the most opposite, and most contradictory, at least we have never hesitated for a single moment to reject warmly every suggestion, tending to affect the lawful demands of the creditors of the state, or to recur to unjust or oppressive measures to answer the demands of an increased expenditure.

"We would rather lay down the burden imposed on us by Providence, than resolve ever to do, what no one of the temporary governments of this country has attempted. Far from even enduring the thought of an action, that can neither be tolerated, forgotten, nor repaired,

repaired, except in consequence of some political convulsion, of an almost total change of men and circumstances, we find no consolation for the cares and labours of every kind, to which we have given ourselves up, but in the pleasing hope, that perhaps Heaven will reward our zeal and devotion to the interests of the nation, by making us the instrument to repair the evils, that have been occasioned more by the course of events, than by individuals or parties.

"The ministry of the finances, comprising the establishment, management, superintendance of the contributions and taxes of every kind, the customhouses, the demesne-lands, and the treasury, was beyond the faculties of an individual, particularly at the time of introducing a new system; whence it followed, that our finance minister was obliged to rely too much on subaltern agents.

"We have resolved, therefore, to entrust the management of the treasury to one of our counsellors of state. It will still be included, however, in the ministry of the finances. The first article of the instructions

of

of the director of the public treasury will authorise him, to pay the interest of the public debt at sight, and in preference to any kind of expenditure, whatever it may be; and thus to be responsible to us for the fulfilment of a duty, which we consider as the first among those imposed upon us. His instructions will contain also other important obligations: his object will be, to maintain the public credit intact: he will see, that the taxes in arrear are punctually paid up, and the engagements entered into for the public service executed with scrupulous fidelity. Thus credit will be restored; and we shall for ever prevent the effect of those partial and secret operations, those burdensome loans, on which two and sometimes three capitals were given for one; measures which, far from being favourable for the moment, as they appeared to be, rendered the state of affairs worse, and shook to its foundations public credit, the chief basis of the financial system of every country, and more particularly of a state essentially commercial.

"Hitherto the sinking fund, as it is called, has

has served only as an auxiliary to the public treasury. Thus you will see, in the statement of this fund, which will be made public without delay, that it made at first a pretty rapid progress, but soon deviated from the great object of such an institution, which consists in taking the funds purchased out of circulation for ever.

" You shall have now, gentlemen, our opinion on the budget, whether considered in a state of peace, or in a state of war.

" The revenues may be estimated at the present moment at fifty-eight millions, which it is necessary to raise to sixty, by means of some trifling augmentations. To this sum must be added the revenues of the countries that will be united to Holland; so that the permanent expenses in time of peace will never exceed our resources. This will be proved to you by the permanent budget, the drawing up of which is in a very forward state; and which we shall propose to you, to decree once for all definitively, as soon as it is finished. This was our first thought in 1806; but,

but, in confining this permanent budget to fifty-five millions, it must not be concealed, that we retained neither army nor navy. Reflection, more than experience, and the war that supervened, soon made us sensible, that this state of things was equivalent to a nullity, fatal in every point of view; and that Holland would forfeit by it her consequence, and the rank assigned her among the states of Europe: and we were soon convinced also, that a commercial and industrious nation, to which tranquillity and protection are imperiously requisite, would find neither one nor the other without an army and a navy. These considerations have induced us to frame a definitive peace-budget in a more suitable manner. You will there see, that the expenses of the war, which at the present moment exceed twenty millions, will be reduced to twelve, without destroying the army. By means of the new manner in which it is modelled, the skeletons of all the present regiments will be retained in time of peace, in such a state, that, in case of a war, they

may

may be made complete in a very short space of time.

"But this measure would be insufficient, if we did not propose to you a powerful and efficacious means of paying off the national debt. No doubt there is an apparent contradiction in slowly paying off an enormous sum, which we at the same time think of increasing: but the first measure is intended to be constant and progressive, and it is to be hoped, that the second will be the last of the kind, and this state of crisis will presently cease.

"The sinking fund will be managed by a certain number of commissioners, who will have neither salary nor emolument. It is our wish, that the president of the Legislative Body should be one of the commissioners in virtue of his office. Their instructions will direct them, to retain no money in hand, but to employ it with the least possible delay in purchasing public securities, which shall be cancelled, so that they shall be incapable of being again put into circulation. Each commissioner

missioner shall have the management of the sinking fund in turn, a month at a time.

Table of the Public Debt up to the 1st of January, 1807.

	Capital.			Interest.		
At ¼ per cent	90,500	0	0	1,131	5	0
1½	21,757	10	0	326	7	4
2	29,643,812	8	1	592,876	4	10
2½	630,514,624	1	9	15,762,865	12	0
2¾	6,831,873	2	0	187,876	10	2
3	233,468,283	15	5	7,004,048	10	10
3½	9,640,852	11	5	337,429	15	13
4	50,176,975	18	7	2,007,079	0	9
5	19,409,163	10	0	970,458	3	13
Annuities at 5 and 6 per cent	19,305,009	16	0	977,680	14	12
Various				140,862	0	9
Life annuities				673,483	12	2
	999,102,852	12	11	28,656,117	17	4

Various

	Capital.			Interest.		
Various loans at 4 per cent . . .	7,825,000	0	0	364,924	0	0
Annuities at 5 per cent . . .	20,000,000	0	0	1,000,000	0	0
Debt of the war of 1794 . . .	1,082,200	0	0	54,110	0	0
Old grants termed ecclesiastical				17,550	5	0
New life annuities				31,595	0	0
Loan of 1802, at 5 per cent . .	18,240,000	0	0	912,010	0	0
of 1798 and 1799, at $3\frac{1}{2}$ . .	56,200,000	0	0	1,967,000	0	0
of 1801, at $3\frac{1}{2}$	17,075,000	0	0	597,625	0	0
of 1800, at $3\frac{1}{2}$	32,300,000	0	0	969,000	0	0
of 1802, at $2\frac{1}{2}$	11,002,000	0	0	275,055	0	0
	163,724,000	0	0	6,188,869	5	0

Recapitulation.

Permanent debt, A, ...	999,102,852 : 12 : 11	28,656,117 : 17 : 4
Various loans, B, ...	163,724,400 : 0 : 0	6,188,869 : 5 : 0
	1,162,827,252 : 12 : 11	34,844,987 : 2 : 4
Total amount of annual payments		34,844,987 : 2 : 4
Of this, in the course of 20 years, there will expire successively:		
Annuities, temporary	977,630 : 14 : 12	
life	678,016 : 2 : 2	
of different kinds . .	301,924 : 0 : 0	
for 20 years	1,000,000 : 0 : 0	
life	31,595 : 0 : 0	
		2,989,215 : 14 : 14
Leaving in 1827 . .		31,855,771 : 5 : 6

" As

" As to the increase of expense, occasioned by the state of war, we shall open a loan of forty millions of florins in Amsterdam, by means of which all the arrears, and all the expenditure of every kind, will be paid up to the time present, and the deficiency of the year completely made good. For the interest, and annual reimbursement of this sum, we shall appropriate four millions of revenue paid by the city of Amsterdam. But, in order to give every possible security to the parties concerned, that the public treasury and individuals may equally find their interest in it; and that the solidity of this transaction may be worthy of our people, who have at all times set an example of good faith, morals, and probity; we will establish it in a manner altogether unobjectionable. The forty millions annually are handed over, by the receiver-general of Amsterdam, from the first money paid into the offices, to a committee composed of the heads of the four principal banking-houses in that city, who will have the management of them, and be responsible for this management

management to ourselves alone. The heads of the principal houses of Amsterdam have eagerly embraced our proposal, without any kind of interest or advantage. This disinterestedness deserves, that we should point them out to the nation, as having justified our confidence, and merited the esteem of the public. They are, Messrs. Raymond and Theodore van Smeth, Hope & Co., William & John Willink, John Hodson & son, William van Brienen & son. To name to you the persons who have the management of this transaction, is almost to demonstrate its success. By this order of things the expenditure will be diminished, for it is necessarily increased by delays and difficulties of payment.

"Some trifling augmentation of the taxes already imposed will be sufficient, to supply the place of that portion of the taxes, which is appropriated to the payment of the interest and reimbursement of the loan of forty millions. We think with reason, that the augmentation will not be considerable, because

we

we have appropriated to the same purpose all the revenues of the conquered countries, which, on this account, we have separated from the civil list. Besides, these augmentations will chiefly affect persons in easy circumstances, who will make this fresh sacrifice with so much the more pleasure, as the new system will secure their property, while it will increase its value more than it will be diminished by the additional taxes.

"In consequence we propose to you the following arrangements.

"Art. 1. Those taxes will be chosen, which can be most suitably appropriated to the extinction of the old public debt, so that the sinking fund may be made to amount to two millions annually at least.

"Art. 2. A loan of forty millions will be opened, to be reimbursed in eighteen years, by means of four millions taken annually from the produce of the taxes of the city of Amsterdam; which will be specifically and solely appropriated to this purpose, till the loan is completely paid off.

"Art.

"Art. 3. The taxes pointed out by his Majesty will be augmented so as to provide for the excess of expenditure, which will necessarily be occasioned by the sinking fund and the forty millions appropriated to the reimbursement of the loan, as far as the revenues taken from the civil list shall be insufficient.

"Such, gentlemen, is the communication which we have been desirous of making to you, that our subjects might be acquainted with the true situation of their country, and have their fears removed.

"England has been, and is still, strained to the highest pitch. America has recovered with wonderful quickness from a state far more dangerous than ours. We also in time shall repair evils, extremely serious no doubt, but not desperate. To accomplish this, we shall ever adhere, in the management of the finances, to the true system of their prosperity and safety, that which is founded chiefly on credit: it is the only system that can sustain

the

the honour and existence of states as well as of individuals. We do not conceal from ourselves how much our people must suffer from the burdens that press upon them: but their own safety renders them necessary, till the time shall arrive, when we have a real and durable peace. We are fain to persuade ourselves, that, enlightened by our public functionaries, and by all who are acquainted with our sentiments and the aim of all our actions, they will remain convinced, that we are constantly occupied on every thing that concerns their welfare. The times do not second our wishes; but we hope soon to arrive at a great improvement. We shall have already made one grand step in stopping the increase of the public debt, and adopting a plan, that will bring its creditors daily nearer the term of their repayment, and consequently give those who contribute to the public expense a prospect of that period, when the public burdens will be diminished.

"We persuade ourselves, that all true Dutchmen will be eager to take a share in the

the loan; since they will thus not only obtain a real profit, but at the same time contribute to the welfare of their country.

"Hereupon, &c."

This measure was adopted unanimously, and the whole nation approved it, because it beheld in it a certain pledge of the principles of good faith and of the King's zeal for the interest of the country; and was persuaded of the truth of all that was stated to it.

The following is the answer of their High Mightinesses.

"The Hague, the 31st of March 1807.

"The Legislative Body to his Majesty the King:

"Sire; if it were always a pleasing duty to us, when our functions afforded us an opportunity, to concur in those measures, which your Majesty deemed conducive to the happiness of your people, we have had it in our power, to acquit ourselves of it anew with satisfaction, after the receipt of the important

message

message which was sent us by your Majesty on the 28th of this month.

" By agreeing to the budget for the current year, we have evinced our unlimited confidence in your Majesty's paternal solicitude for your subjects, and if we wanted a proof to justify our confidence, we should find it in the project of the law that has been submitted to us, and in the important communications made to us at the same time. Neither does this confidence animate ourselves alone, who are able, from the proximity of our situation, to convince ourselves of the indefatigable assiduity, with which your Majesty labours for the good of the realm, and the knowledge you have of its interests. This confidence is shared by our fellow-citizens, by those leading commercial houses, which, while they contribute to save the public treasury from the dangers of its difficult situation, leave no longer any doubt of the security, with which they rely on the known justice of your Majesty. The example of such distinguished citi-

zens

zens will encourage others; and we flatter ourselves, that we shall see its happy influence spread farther and farther.

"We congratulate ourselves highly in having to concur in measures, which your Majesty has prepared with so much wisdom: but it is a still greater satisfaction to us, to find such evident proofs of the enlightened judgment of your Majesty in those institutions, which you have deemed necessary, at length to re-establish the finances of the state on solid bases, and to effect the revival of credit, so indispensable to a country, that must look to commerce for the chief sources of its prosperity. It was the love of order and economy, and an unshaken fidelity in fulfilling all engagements entered into, by which our ancestors raised this country to that state of welfare, which has rendered it possible for it to resist misfortunes, owing, it is true, to parties and to certain men, but still more, as your Majesty has remarked to us, to the course of events. These virtues of our forefathers, which, we will venture to say, Sire, are not obliterated

from

from our hearts, will still characterise your reign; we are continually receiving repeated pledges of it, without being astonished, but always with fresh satisfaction.

"We feel the justness of the ideas expressed by your Majesty in that part of the message sent to us, where the extension of the sinking fund is represented as one of the best means of re-establishing the finances of the state. We feel how advantageous it is, that the management of it should be separated from the ordinary management of the finances; and that those who have it in charge should be responsible to your Majesty alone: and we consider with gratitude your Majesty's resolution, always to add our president to the number of the said managers, as an honourable testimony of your confidence in the Legislative Body.

"The arrangements which your Majesty has already made with so much generosity, to increase the public revenues by those of the conquered countries, belonging previously to the civil list; and the hope of your Majesty, which

which we feel not to be unfounded, that the benevolence of the Emperor of the French will induce him, to unite to Holland other countries; afford us the most agreeable prospect: and we flatter ourselves, that your Majesty will be rewarded for your indefatigable exertions, not only by the internal satisfaction arising from a consciousness of having done good, but by the pleasure of seeing the happiness of your subjects, so gratifying to a good prince, and by the blessing of a grateful people.

" We have the honour to be, with the most profound respect, Sire, your Majesty's obedient servants, and faithful subjects,

" The president and members of the Legislative Body of the kingdom of Holland.

(Signed) " A. VANDOORN.

(Signed, by order) " T. A. TINNE."

This would be the proper place, to mention a great number of laws adopted in the course of this session; but, as all the efforts made during the five years of 1806, 1807, 1808,

1809

1809 and 1810, to save the country, served merely to defer for so long the catastrophe, that took place in 1810, it would be not only useless, but extremely tiresome, to enter into too many particulars. Suffice it to say, that, onerous as the public burdens were, the augmentation of five millions on the taxes mentioned was granted by the Legislative Body. The tax called personal was renewed also for this year.

No country, not even England, made such great sacrifices for its government; and this will be readily admitted, when the peculiar situation of Holland at this period is understood.

Beside the revenue laws, the Legislative Body adopted laws respecting the new administration of the departments, on field-sports and fisheries, and on a regency in case of the King's demise. Conformably to the last constitution, this law declared, that the guardianship of the King during his minority should be vested in the Queen, and the regency in such persons as the King should appoint.

appoint. A chest with three keys was made, to contain the names of the members of the regency. The King, the president of the council of state, and the president of the Legislative Body, each had the custody of one of these keys.

The administration of the departments was entrusted to a magistrate, who took the title of *Landrost*, assisted by a council of four or five assessors.

The King found great difficulty in obtaining, that these landrosts might be chosen indifferently from any of the departments; for the inhabitants of each province had a repugnancy, to be governed by a man born in another province: at length, however, he was authorized so to do. He affected openly to express his determination, to appoint no landrost for any province who was not born in another: but he took care not to carry this measure into execution at first. It was sufficient, at the first introduction of the new administration, to cause the principle to be generally acknowledged: before putting it into

into practice, it was necessary to familiarize the public mind with the idea: this slow method of proceeding is the only mode practicable with such a people as the Dutch.

The ancient division of the provinces was retained, except in Holland, which was separated into two departments. Each department was subdivided into quarters; and each of these was under the government of a magistrate called *drost*. The towns were divided into two classes; the first consisting of such as had a population of five thousand souls or upwards. Each of these towns had at its head a burgomaster, and a certain number of counsellors named *wethouders;* with a municipal council, called *vroedschap*, composed of the principal persons of the town. No alteration was made in the government of the towns of the second class, but they were left on their old footing; for as seigneurial rights still existed in Holland, a great part of the country, or flat land, was under the management of its lords, who could not be

deprived of their rights by a law, without a great deal of preparation and management, and after a long investigation.

On the 16th of April, the Legislative Body held its last sitting. It repaired in a body to the royal palace at the Hague. The president, Mr. Vandoorn, deputy from Zeeland, delivered the following speech:

"Sire; the Legislative Body having finished the labours, which have been imparted to it by your Majesty, has the honour of approaching the throne of its august sovereign, to express to him through me those sentiments of admiration, respect, and love, which bind it for ever to his sacred person: of admiration, Sire, because the perfect and universal knowledge of the affairs and interests of your dominions, which your Majesty has displayed in the course of this memorable session, could not fail to astonish those who are most profoundly versed in politics: of respect, because it has pleased your Majesty to make himself known to his people, not only as a generous

generous and magnanimous sovereign, but also as a tender father, who distinguished himself by his affectionate solicitude for the welfare of his beloved children: of love, because the frank and loyal manner in which your majesty is pleased to treat and direct the most important affairs of state, under the eyes of the whole nation, cannot fail to conciliate the most general devotion of a people, famed for its candour and good faith.

"We add our prayers, Sire, to all those of your faithful subjects, that it may please Providence, constantly to watch over the precious days of your Majesty; to render your reign happy and lasting; and to enable the nation, to taste the fruits of those paternal and indefatigable cares, which your Majesty has not ceased to devote to its future and permanent happiness.

"Returned to our homes, Sire, we shall make known to our fellow citizens those great virtues, which we have so frequently had occasion to admire in your Majesty; and teach

them to appreciate the happiness of seeing themselves governed by a monarch so worthy of their attachment, and of their whole confidence."

To this the King answered:

"Gentlemen, deputies of the Legislative Body; if it be gratifying to me, to receive a fresh assurance of your sentiments at the time of our separation, it is not less agreeable to me, to have only fresh testimonies of confidence and esteem to give you. You have merited these sentiments by the talents you have displayed, by your knowledge of the different interests of my subjects in all the departments, and particularly by the right way of thinking, by which you have been animated in digesting the laws, that have been concluded during this session. You have shared in my solicitude for my people. I have availed myself of your knowledge; and you have convinced me, that the Dutch are still worthy of their ancestors; that they know

know how to despise their private interests, and even sacrifice them for the general good of their country.

" When you return to your homes, spread every where courage and hope. Say to your fellow citizens: ' *Our burdens* are heavy; they have nearly doubled, since the stagnation of commerce, and the loss of our colonies, have so greatly diminished the resources of private persons. But twenty thousand Dutchmen are in the ranks of the grand army; but the greatest of monarchs has promised, has engaged, to exert his interest and constant good will in behalf of a people, the most ancient and the most faithful ally of France.' Say to them farther: ' *We suffer;* but the King knows it, and the constant object of his actions, of his pains, is to be able at some future day, to adjust our burdens to our abilities.' Say to them, in fine: ' War, revolutions, losses public and private, have not been capable of making us forfeit our engagements in the present reign; and we shall never have to dread innovations, which, though

37890

though they may be useful in other countries, would be fatal in ours. The King has repeated the solemn assurance to the nation; and his secret thoughts, his firm resolution, on this head, are not to be shaken.'

"Gentlemen, I see you depart with the less regret in the hope, that your return there will probably be a perceptible improvement in our affairs. Take with you the assurance of my satisfaction, and of that which I shall experience on seeing you again, when the next session shall bring you to me."

These two pieces may give an idea of the inmost sentiments of the King for the nation, and of the happy harmony, that was already established between them.

On the 16th of April the minister Mollerus repaired to the assembly of the Legislative Body, and closed the session, after having made a speech, in which he gave a recapitulation of its labours.

Immediately after the closing of the session of the Legislative Body, the King went

to

to visit the isle of Voorn, and the Brill, a fortified place at the mouth of the Meuse. This town was celebrated in the earliest days of the revolution in Holland. He saw Helvoet-Sluys also, situate in the same island on the west side. This fortified town has a naval dockyard; and a basin for vessels of the largest size had just been constructed in it. The Chatain, a three-decker, was there. It was at this port William III. embarked, when he went to dethrone his father-in-law. On his return the King visited Alckmaer, North Holland, the Helder, Enchuysen, Edam, Medemblick, and Haarlem. Haarlem was still flourishing in consequence of its bleaching grounds for linen, and its vicinity to Amsterdam.

The fleet in the Helder, consisting of a dozen vessels of all rates, was in good condition, and the crews were animated with a right spirit. The King saw them manœuvre, inspected them carefully, and was satisfied with them. He resolved then, however, to make a change in the interior management

of

of this body. The captains supplied their crews with necessaries, which was attended with more than one inconvenience. He suppressed the mode of correction with the cane in the army from the first day of his reign, and he then directed less severity and animosity to be used in punishments in the navy. An officer, who had caused a young sailor to be so beaten, that he was in the hospital at Enchuysen with a mortification when the King visited it, he ordered to be brought to trial.

He repaired to the island of the Texel. At the Helder he visited the grand outer dike, which is of prodigious depth, constructed of stone brought from Norway and other countries of the north. This dike is the bulwark of North Holland, which itself is the bulwark of a part of Europe. He perceived too, how necessary it was, to attend to this great work, and to the island of the Texel. Between these is the widest communication between the North Sea and the Zuider-zee: and if this passage should be widened

widened still farther, either by the rupture of the dike of the Helder, or by that of the opposite banks of the island of the Texel, all the interior dikes of the Zuider-zee, particularly that of Amsterdam, would instantly become inadequate to their purpose, and this part of the kingdom would be in the greatest danger.

One of the greatest works in Holland is the Niew-Diep, formed by a wooden pier, which its skilful engineer has contrived to answer the purpose of deepening the harbour, by keeping back the ebb tide.

On this inspection the King conceived the design of removing the naval dockyard, now at Amsterdam, to this spot, and of making the Helder a place of strength; a business of no difficulty, but expensive.

While he was in the road of the Texel, observing the manœuvres of the squadron, he saw several vessels enter, some Americans, others Swedes. One of the great officers of his household, astonished to see the flag of the latter nation, with which the French were at war, asked

asked him with a respectful but malignant look, if he had observed these vessels, belonging to a nation with which France was at war, and with which all communication was prohibited. "I see nothing but trading vessels;" answered the King, turning his back upon him. But it appears, that this officer, to whom the King was greatly attached, and on whom he had conferred the most striking marks of his favour, did not stop here, but sent to Paris an account against him, whom he called his friend, his master, his benefactor: since a few days after he was compelled, on the pressing instances of France, to declare war against Sweden; an ill-timed act, and without a motive, since this state of war had long existed. The King was desired also, to place all Swedish property in a state of sequestration: but to this he would not consent.

He was extremely satisfied with the disposition of the North-Hollanders, who gave him a cordial reception. He said, speaking to the people of the little town of Edam, who were assembled round him, that he hoped

the

the Dutch would one day forget, that he was not born in Holland. "We have entirely forgotten it since the affair of Leyden," said an old man to him calmly.

Monikendam, Edam, Purmerend, and even Medemblick, were in good condition; but the same could not be said of Horn and Enchuysen. The population was decreasing yearly in these towns, grass covered the streets, and their harbours were deserted. The great fishery, or that of herrings, still maintained itself: and a few vessels were seen fitting out for the small fishery, or that of whales. But the latter had always proved disadvantageous to those concerned in it, since the English, and the people who lived nearer the northern ocean, had engaged in it at less expense, and with much more chance of success. The North-Hollanders, however, notwithstanding the expense and loss incurred by this fishery, persisted in continuing it from a pure spirit of patriotism, and from national pride; and it appears to me, that this alone would be sufficient, to refute those who charge

charge the Dutch with selfishness and avarice. On the contrary, there are no people with hearts more enlarged or more generous, and who are at the same time more moderate and reasonable in their desires.

The King examined with care the establishments, where the herrings are barrelled; and he had an opportunity of convincing himself of the judgment and patriotism of the Dutch, who raised a monument in the fifteenth century to Beukelins, the inventor of this process, which is still a secret possessed by the Dutch alone. Beuklets, or Beukelins, was a native of Bervliet in North Holland.

On the 2d of May the Prince Royal was taken ill. The physicians, ignorant of his disorder, which was the croup, took it for something else. The most eminent of the faculty, Deman of Amsterdam, Brugman of Leyden, and Mirandale of the Hague, were unacquainted with the disease; and had recourse too late to blistering, leeches, and the other remedies, which would have proved effectual at the commencement of the attack.

The

The child died in the arms of his parents in the night of the 4th of May. The astonishment of the latter was equal to their grief at so sudden a loss. The sweetness of this child's temper, and his intelligence, were extraordinary.

His mother, overwhelmed with affliction, left Holland on this occasion, and went to the Pyrenees, to drink the waters. Thither the King went also, after having provided for the most important affairs of the year, the completion of the army, and the preparatory measures necessary for the subjects to be laid before the Legislative Body, particularly the wants of the treasury.

He had two motives for his absence, independently of the affliction he felt: first, he hoped to re-establish his health, to which the climate of Holland was visibly injurious: secondly, he wished to withdraw himself from the severe sufferings of the country, occasioned by the measures of the blockade, that, as he could not prevent them, he might not witness them.

On

On the 30th of May he set out for Paris and the Pyrenees.

It was at this period, that the Janizaries of Constantinople revolted. Discontented with the European reforms introduced into the Turkish army by the institution of a new troop, they massacred the Grand Seignior, Selim III., and raised to his throne Mustapha IV., his nephew. At this time also Dantzic, where general Kalkreuth commanded, surrendered on capitulation, after a vigorous resistance, to Marshal Lefebvre, who hence received the title of Duke of Dantzic. The sword of Frederic II. was sent at this time also from Berlin to Paris.

The King spent the months of June and July in the Pyrenees. During this interval occurred the battle of Friedland, and the peace of Tilsit, which was signed on the 7th of July. The following are the articles of this peace, that related to Holland.

"Art. 14. His majesty the Emperor of all the Russias, desirous on his part of showing,

how

how much he wishes to re-establish the most intimate and durable connexions between the two empires, acknowledges his majesty Joseph Napoleon King of Naples, and his majesty Louis Napoleon King of Holland.

" Art. 16. His majesty the Emperor of all the Russias cedes in full property and sovereignty to his majesty the King of Holland the lordship of Jevers, in East Friesland.

" Art. 27. The commercial relations between the French empire, the kingdom of Italy, the kingdoms of Naples and Holland, and the Confederated States of the Rhine, on the one part, and the Empire of Russia on the other part, shall be re-established on the same footing as before the war."

The following are the articles of the treaty with Prussia, that concerned Holland.

" Art. 3. His majesty the King of Prussia acknowledges his majesty Joseph Napoleon king of Naples, and his majesty Louis Napoleon king of Holland.

" Art. 5. The present treaty of peace and friendship

friendship is declared common to his majesty the King of Naples, Joseph Napoleon, to his majesty the King of Holland, and to the confederated sovereigns of the Rhine, the allies of his majesty the Emperor Napoleon.

"Art. 7. His majesty the King of Prussia cedes in full property and sovereignty to the kings, grand dukes, dukes, or princes, who shall be pointed out by his majesty the Emperor of the French, King of Italy, all the duchies, marquisates, principalities, counties, lordships, and all the territories or parts of territories whatever generally, as well as all the domains, houses, and lands, of whatever nature, which his majesty the King of Prussia possessed, by whatever title, between the Rhine and the Elbe, at the commencement of the present war."

East Friesland was naturally included among the countries designated in this article. It was afterwards ceded by France to Holland, by the treaty of the 11th of November of this year, which will be mentioned hereafter.

The

The King refused to take possession of the principality of Jevers in his own name; as well as to govern East Friesland by different laws: he united both these countries to the kingdom of Holland, and subjected them to the same laws without distinction.

It was at this time, that the Prussian part of Poland was erected into a grand duchy in favour of the King of Saxony. This country received a representative government, resembling that of Italy, and that of Holland.

In the month of August this year the kingdom of Westphalia was established; and the princess Catharine of Wurtemberg was demanded in marriage for prince Jerome, for whom this new kingdom was intended.

The Dutch army distinguished itself in this campaign. The cuirassiers and light artillery particularly obtained the praises of general Grouchy, and of other French generals, who had the temporary command of them. The following was the report made to the minister at war.

"The cuirassiers of the 2d division of the

Dutch army, under the command of the Dutch general Du Ry, marched from Polpsin on the 6th of June, and crossed the Vistula the same day at Dirschau. On the 8th they crossed the river near Liebstadt, and on the 14th they arrived at Friedland, after a forced march of fourteen hours. There they deployed under the fire of the enemy, and made several charges, in which lieutenant-colonel van Langen, captains Fargeon and Patz, and lieutenant van Hanswyck, were wounded. Lieutenants Grimm and van Hogendorp distinguished themselves.

"The light artillery was attached to the centre during the battle of Friedland. During the whole day it was exposed to a constant fire of artillery and musketry, but nothing could make it quit its post. It expended all its ammunition there; and was obliged afterward to have recourse to a neighbouring French battery, for a supply. Van Brienen, van Ostrom, lieutenant Cramer, and sergeant Reichart, particularly distinguished themselves. The Dutch lost twenty-five horses;

horses; but in the affair of the tenth of June they retook thirty-one from the Russians.

" Among the killed were mentioned J. de Ceer, a gunner, and A. Weel, a soldier of the train, and among the wounded, brigadiers Funklaar and van Nesselen, and Werspyk, a gunner.

" At the seige of Colberg the Dutch infantry rivalled in valour the French army.

" On the night of the 26th of June, 206 fusileers of the 7th regiment did duty in the trenches under the command of captains van Berg and Schaler, and lieutenants Martig, Tompson senior, van Freens, and Meerbech. They were attacked by the enemy, whom they repulsed with vigour. J. Ling, a fusileer, was killed; and the fusileers H. Coenen and H. Burman were wounded. The light infantry company of the 7th regiment covered the working party, and repulsed the enemy. Lieutenant Doesberg advanced with fifteen men against one of the enemy's redoubts, and scaled it. Neglecting the first wound he received, and regarding glory alone,

he would not quit the field of honour, till a second musket-shot, passing through both his thighs, compelled him to submit to be carried off. Captain Fullings received a wound in the head. One light-infantryman was killed, and a corporal and six light-infantrymen were wounded. On the 1st of July, at four in the morning, the grenadier company of the second battalion of the 8th regiment received orders to attack the blockhouse. Lieutenant Mackay distinguished himself. The grenadiers D. Welfers and J. Mantzel were killed; Hoogman and A. Jacobs were mortally wounded. The same day, at half after five in the evening, the same company received orders to storm the blockhouse with the bayonet, and then to set it on fire. This order was executed with the greatest vigour, and the enemy pursued to the foot of the walls of Colberg. In this action the valiant sergeant-major van der Linden, the same who distinguished himself in the morning, died the death of the brave. The grenadiers Stamphili and Laurens, sergeant Scmidt, quarter-

master

master Muliman, and corporals C. Alsemberg and H. Henser met the same fate. The grenadiers, J. Huns, G. Ottereisky, F. Hartman, G. Zandorp, W. Wittenhorst, A. Muller, S. Sittensky, M. van Wittems, and J. Meyer, were wounded.

"On the 2d of July, captain Van Loon was ordered to support the working party before Fort Loison. He repulsed the enemy's advanced posts; but these being reinforced from the town, our troops retired into the fort, except the grenadiers, who advanced without, resting their right on the ditch. They remained thus exposed to the fire of the Prussian light infantry and of grape. Captain van Loon displayed the greatest bravery and coolness. Lieutenants Hubner and van Hoff were wounded. The sergeant-major, three corporals, and eighteen grenadiers, were wounded severely; one grenadier was killed. General Fririon, who commanded on this occasion, could not sufficiently praise the bravery of captain van Loon, and his officers, non-commissioned officers, and soldiers.

"The

"The troops are animated with the right spirit, and they desire nothing more than an opportunity of displaying themselves, and sacrificing their lives, if necessary, for the honour of his majesty's arms.

"General van Hasselt inspired the troops by his bravery and example."

After the conclusion of the treaty of Tilsit, the Emperor had returned to Paris. The king received information of it in the Pyrenees, as well as of the fresh complaints and fresh threats against Holland. Messages had been sent to the Hague, addressed to the regency, which led to a momentary belief that the king was dead; but happily one of the couriers, whom he was in the practice of despatching daily, arrived, and contradicted this news. He was made acquainted with the state of affairs, and hastened to quit the baths, and return to Holland.

On his passing through Paris, as the King paid a visit to his brother, the latter told him, laughing, that he should not be surprised to hear of his having been informed, that the French

French custom-house officers and gendarmes had entered the Dutch territories to punish the smugglers: "however," he added, "this will take place immediately." The king listened to nothing more, withdrew, and set off in all haste. He reached Antwerp without stopping. Scarcely had he arrived in this city, when he learned, that gendarmes in disguise had introduced themselves into the fortified towns of Bergen-op-zoom, Breda, and Bois-le-duc; had arrested an individual in each, under pretence of smuggling; and had carried them off to France, to the disgrace of the local magistrates and garrisons. The King's indignation was extreme. He removed general Paravicini de Capelen, governor of Bergen-op-zoom, who had been the dupe of the gendarmes, and ordered him to be brought to trial before the proper judges. He dismissed the president of Breda also: but in spite of all he could say or do, he could not obtain in France the liberty of the Dutchmen, who had been carried off; and who, having been conveyed to Paris, remained there

there several years. Among them was an infirm and very respectable old man, who could not obtain his liberty till after this period, and by means of a ransom. . . . To the statement of these facts the king can add nothing, and ought not. . . . Yet he had taken fresh measures for maintaining the blockade. On the 28th of April he had ordered the sequestration (*le séquestre*) of all correspondence with England, even the most innocent; the sending out of the kingdom every person who should land on the coast; &c.

On the 23d of September, 1807, he returned to the Hague.

The French occupied Leghorn. Portalis, a celebrated civilian and minister, died at Paris. The French assembled at Bordeaux under the command of Junot, to march into Portugal. They had taken possession of the Ionian islands.

The liquidation of the arrears of expenditure going on but slowly, and fettering the current service, the practice was adopted in Holland, that is followed in some of the Swiss cantons,

cantons, where two sets of accounts are kept, one for the current service, the other for arrears. The King appointed a committee of liquidation, at the head of which he placed the counsellor of state van der Kasteel, to examine all the claims on the state, and cause them to be discharged. This committee had all the anterior revenues at its disposal for the purpose.

He ordered, that before the 23rd of December of this year, 1807, all claims should be presented anew to the respective offices, in failure of which they should be considered as non-existing. This was done, in order to know exactly what was due, and to effect a complete liquidation. Thenceforward, within three months after the expiration of each year, that is to say, before the 1st of April, all claims were to be carried in to the proper offices, in default of which they would be considered as null. The colonies alone were excepted from this measure, on account of their great distance. The arrangement itself, however, was indispensable in a country, where people

people proceeded slowly from their natural character, and upon principle. His object was, to render a committee of liquidation unnecessary for the future, and to prevent arrears from accumulating.

The following speech was delivered to the King, on his return from the Pyrenees, by Charles Six, president of the Legislative Body.

"Sire, the moment of your Majesty's return to your dominions is a moment of happiness to all your subjects, and to us in particular. The Legislative Body of your realm is eager to embrace the honour your Majesty deigns to grant it, by presenting itself in a body before you, to renew to your Majesty the respectful tribute of its homage. The attentions necessary for the re-establishment of a health truly dear to the state, truly dear to each of us, sire, have not been fruitless. And while we render thanks to Providence for this new benefit, we so much the more strongly feel that of seeing your Majesty returned among us, and our country directly covered with your tutelary ægis. Your Majesty, though

though absent from your dominions, did not cease for a moment, to attend to the interests of your faithful subjects: and it is with gratitude and confidence, sire, that we come to sanction anew such measures, as your Majesty has deemed conducive to the welfare of the state. The sentiments of the Legislative Body of your kingdom are known to you, sire; its devotion to the interests of its country redoubles that, which it owes on so many accounts to the sacred person of your Majesty. Its silence on too delicate subjects of regret is the silence of sensibility, of attachment, and of respect. Our prayers have accompanied you, sire; they are renewed with ardour at this moment for the welfare of your Majesty, and that of your august family. May Providence hear them! may it, in showering down its most precious gifts on your family, and on the prince left to us, confer a blessing on our country! May your Majesty, happy in the welfare of your people, receive at some future day the reward of the paternal and toilsome cares, in which it is incessantly

engaged,

engaged, in the certainty of having been the benefactor and father of your adoptive country."

The sinking fund then received five hundred thousand florins from the treasury; and a specific decree placed at its disposal all the receipts arising from confiscations, which at this unfortunate period were pretty considerable.

The attack and burning of Copenhagen took place at this time. An event so extraordinary deserves to be particularly mentioned.

An English fleet of two hundred sail, with twenty thousand land forces on board, appeared in the Baltic. The object of this expedition could not be divined. On the 4th of August the van division of this fleet, under command of admiral Gambier, consisting of twenty-six sail, passed the Sound, and appeared before Copenhagen. It was soon followed by the second division, commanded by admiral Essington. Lord Cathcart had the command of the land forces.

Denmark

Denmark was a neutral state, and could not expect any act of hostility on the part of England.

The Prince Royal entrusted the defence of the capital to general Peyman, who peremptorily refused the proposals for a capitulation made him by the English. The latter landed, and made little progress at first: but they determined to bombard the city with vigour, which induced general Peyman to capitulate, and deliver up the whole of the Danish fleet to the English, who hastened to conduct it to their own country. The following is a statement of it.

20 Ships of the line.
16 Frigates.
9 Brigs.
1 Schooner.
8 Pilot-boats.
23 Gun-boats.

The line of defence afloat, consisting of four prames, each mounting twenty guns.

The

The floating battery, consisting also of four vessels of twenty guns.

They seized also the artillery of the batteries on the coast.

The whole, therefore, amounted to nearly a hundred vessels, and more than 3500 pieces of ordnance.

The bombardment commenced at 7 o'clock on the 2d of September, and continued till the 6th. During these five days nine thousand shells were thrown from seventy-five mortars. The damage was immense: 305 houses were burned, and a great number besides rendered uninhabitable; a multitude of citizens lost their lives; general Peyman was dangerously wounded.

Admiral Gambier, in a report, estimated the value of this fleet at 4,756,000 rix-dollars*.

Besides these vessels, the English attempted also to seize upon other vessels, which were in other ports of the kingdom; but in vain. On the 16th of September the guns announced

* The Danish rix-dollar is four shillings and sixpence.

in

in London, that Copenhagen and the Danish fleet were in the hands of the English.

It was thought, that general Peyman had exceeded his authority; and that, agreeably to his orders, he ought to have burned the vessels, rather than deliver them up. The Prince Royal would not ratify the capitulation. Be this as it may, after the English had sent off the Danish fleet, they re-embarked. On the 21st of October there was not a single English soldier left in the island of Zealand.

Thus concluded this expedition, astonishing in an age styled enlightened. It is impossible to justify it: and by setting this example of immorality, abuse of power, false and unjust policy, France and Europe were confirmed in the pernicious system of indulging in every thing, that passion and hatred deemed advantageous to them; a system, of which, alas! we have long reaped the bitter fruits, without perceiving our error, and without being disposed to alter it!

It will hereafter be seen how much the two parties,

parties, envious of each other, and rivals in cruelty, encouraged and stimulated each other by turns to forget the rights of nations, and the first laws of equity, humanity, and morals.

During the siege of Copenhagen the French made themselves masters of Strahlsund.

In the campaign of this year, the Dutch army was employed in besieging Colberg, and carrying on the war against the Swedes. It was under the command of the French marshal Mortier, when on the 16th of April this marshal attacked the Swedes, defeated them, penetrated into Anclam, and pushed his advanced post beyond the Pene.

The Dutch army had the greatest share in these engagements, and behaved most gloriously. The 2d regiment of hussars and the 7th of foot particularly distinguished themselves. It was the Dutch, who compelled the Swedish army in Pomerania to a suspension of hostilities, which was signed on the 18th of the same month.

The following are the persons who most distinguished themselves on these occasions.

Cornelius

Cornelius Walk, brigadier in the 2d regiment of hussars: being completely surrounded, he cut his way through the enemy, and rejoined his corps. Brigadier Hoewlaer, who at the head of six hussars encountered a Swedish patrole of five men, commanded by a quarter-master, and made them all five prisoners. First lieutenant Woerbert of the 2d company of light artillery, who captured a gunboat belonging to the enemy. The colonel of the 2d regiment of foot, Lycklanea-a-Nyolt, displayed great bravery and coolness. Lieutenant-colonel Storm, who forded two deep canals with a battalion in spite of the enemy's fire. In this action were particularly distinguished captain Groeninga, grenadier-corporal Apeldorn, van Raai, a private soldier. Lieutenant-colonel Roussel, captains Schiphorst and van Pfaffenrath, and lieutenants Bosman and de Burer. Lieutenant-colonel Renno, of the 2d regiment of hussars, with one squadron repulsed the enemy, when they were turning the army. General Mascheck stopped the enemy a whole hour at the head

of a single squadron of the same regiment. Five men of the same regiment, lieutenants Pyman and Mascheck, and quarter-masters Flink, Schneider, and Bruinage, charged the enemy's artillery, and took one gun.

In the month of July Sweden broke the armistice, that had been concluded in the month of April. Hostilities commenced on the 18th of July, just after the conclusion of the peace of Tilsit.

Thus the Swedes were left to themselves; and had for auxiliaries only a corps of English troops, who had landed in the island of Rugen. They found themselves obliged to retire to Strahlsund, and abandon almost the whole of Swedish Pomerania. Presently after, this town was so hard pressed by the French, that it was evacuated by the Swedes; and the French took possession of it, as well as of the island of Rugen. The king of Sweden returned to his own kingdom, after having lost his German territories, and increased the dissatisfaction of his subjects, by whom he was dethroned the year following.

During

During the king's abode in the Pyrenees, he caused several private houses to be purchased at Utrecht, under pretence of placing all the artillery establishments there; but when he returned he soon made known, that he intended to reside at Utrecht. At the end of October he repaired thither, and convened the Legislative Body to meet in that city on Tuesday, the 3d of November, conformably to the constitution.

Towards the close of the month of October commenced those troubles in Spain, which occasioned Charles IV. to descend from the throne, and threw the whole peninsula into a flame.

The Prince of Asturias was accused of having conspired against his father. On the 31st King Charles assembled the members of his council, and made the following communication to them.

"God, who watches over all his children, does not permit atrocious acts, directed against innocent victims, to be consummated. It is through the aid of his might, that I have been

preserved from the most dreadful catastrophe. My people, my subjects, the whole world, know my religiousness, and the propriety of my conduct: they all love me, and bestow on me those marks of veneration, which children owe their parents. I was living quietly in the midst of my family, and confiding in this happiness, when an unknown hand gave me warning, and disclosed to me the criminal and unexpected plot, that was forming in my own palace against my person. My life, which has been so frequently in danger, had become burdensome to my successor; who, prejudiced, blinded, and forgetful of all the religious principles, that had been instilled into his mind with paternal care and love, formed the plan of dethroning me. I wished not to believe the fact: but, having taken him by surprise in his own apartment, I placed before his eyes the intelligence written in cipher, and solicitations, which he received from the malcontents: I summoned the governor of the council himself, to examine into the affair, and associated him with other ministers,

nisters, that they might take their informations with the greatest diligence. All is finished: the result is the knowledge of the different culprits, whose seizure is decreed: and my son's prison is his own apartment. This pain is in addition to those, that already afflicted me. But, while it is the most sensible, it is also the most important to be elucidated. In consequence it is my order, that the result be made public: I will not conceal from my subjects the authenticity of a grief, which will be diminished when accompanied by all the proofs loyally acquired. I make known to you my intentions, that you may cause them to be published in the proper form."

The Prince was arrested in his own apartment in the night of the 31st of October. The Duke de l'Infantado was also to have been arrested, but he had made his escape. Seals were put on his papers.

The Prince confessed his fault, denounced those who were guilty, and implored the pardon of his parents in two letters, which he sent

sent to them. King Charles made known those letters and his pardon to the governor *ad interim* of the council of Castile by the following despatch.

"The voice of nature disarms the hand of vengeance, and when inadvertency claims pity, an affectionate father cannot refuse it. My son has already divulged the authors of the horrible plan, which some malecontents had induced him to conceive: he has declared the whole in a legal form, and confirmed it with the precision required by the law for such sort of proofs. His repentance and astonishment dictated to him the remonstrances, which he has addressed to me, and of which the following are the words.

"'Sire, and father; I am guilty of having offended your Majesty. I have offended my father, and my king: but I repent, and I promise your Majesty the most humble obedience. It was my duty to do nothing without your Majesty's consent; but I have been taken by surprise. I have denounced the guilty, and I entreat your Majesty to pardon me,

me, and to permit your grateful son to kiss your feet.'

" ' Madam, and mother; I deeply repent of the great fault I have committed against the King and Queen, my father and mother. In consequence, with the greatest submission, I entreat your forgiveness; as well as for my obstinacy in denying the truth to you the other evening. For this reason I entreat your Majesty from the bottom of my heart, to deign to interpose your mediation with my father, that he may permit his grateful son to go and kiss his Majesty's feet.'

" In consequence of these letters, and of the entreaty of the Queen, my well-beloved spouse, I pardon my son; and he will be restored to my favour, as soon as his conduct gives me proof of a real amendment of his behaviour. I order also, that the judges, who have heard this cause from the beginning, shall continue it; and I permit them to join with themselves other colleagues, if they find this necessary: I enjoin them, as soon as it is

finished,

finished, to lay before me their judgment, which must be conformable to the law, according to the degree of the crime, and the quality of the persons who have committed it; in drawing up the different heads of accusation, they will take for their basis the answers given by the Prince, in the interrogatory he has undergone; which have his signature and paraph in his own hand, as well as the papers in his own hand writing seized in his bureaus. This decision will be communicated to my councils and my tribunals, and will be made known to my people, in order that they may perceive in it my pity and my justice, and to mitigate the affliction, into which they were thrown by my first decree: for there they saw the danger of their sovereign and father, who loves them as his own children, and by whom he is beloved."

Public thanksgivings were ordered throughout the whole realm for the discovery of this conspiracy.

The Barbary states then quarrelled with the

the French, whose consul returned to Marseilles, in consequence of the vexations he had undergone; but this difference came to nothing.

On the 11th of November a treaty was concluded at Fontainbleau between France and Holland. The plenipotentiaries chosen by the latter were Mr. William Six, president of the first section of the council of state; Mr. John Goldberg, president of the fourth section; and Mr. Frederic van Leyden van Westenbarendrecht, member of the Legislative Body. The plenipotentiary on the part of France was M. de Champagny, minister of foreign affairs. The following were its articles.

"1st. His Majesty the King of Holland will unite to his dominions the principality of East Friesland, to be held in full property and sovereignty, as well as the lordship of Jevers, ceded to him by his Majesty the Emperor of all the Russias, by the 16th article of the treaty of Tilsit, concluded on the 7th of July, between his Majesty the Emperor and

King

King and his Majesty the Emperor of all the Russias aforesaid; with exception nevertheless of the territories or parts of territories, and domains, if any such there be, which, having belonged to the said principality and lordship, shall be entirely separate from them, and situate in countries subject to the sovereignty of the confederated states of the Rhine.

"2d. As by the terms of the treaties concluded between France and Prussia, on the 23rd of May, 1802, and between Prussia and Holland, on the 14th of November in the same year, his Majesty the King of Holland was to be put into possession of the territories of Sevenaer, Huysen, and Malbourg, his Majesty shall appoint commissioners, who shall meet in the town of Wesel those, that his Highness J. R. Grand Duke of Berg shall appoint on his part, to proceed to the adjustment of the boundaries and arrangements, that are to take place between the two states, according to the treaty of the 14th of November, 1802.

"The

" The definitive delivery of the territories abovementioned shall take place, as soon as the arrangements are concluded; and at all events within three months, at farthest, after the commissioners of his Majesty the King of Holland shall arrive at Wesel.

" 3rd. The archives containing the titles, papers, documents, maps, and plans, in general, whatsoever, regarding the countries and territories ceded or secured to his said Majesty the King of Holland by the two preceding articles, as well as the titles, papers, documents, maps, and plans, relative to the fortified towns, citadels, castles, or fortresses, to be found in them, shall be delivered up within six months, in the state in which his Majesty the Emperor and King shall have received them from their last possessor, by the commissioners of his said Majesty to the commissioners of his Majesty the King of Holland.

" 4th. His Majesty the King of Holland cedes to France the territory of the island of Loemel,

Loemel, and the southern part of the territory of Eertel; in exchange for which his Majesty the Emperor Napoleon cedes to Holland the northern part of the territory of Gerstel.

"The boundary between these two states shall be a right line, crossing the territories of Eertel and Gerstel abovementioned from East to West, and passing at 100 metres distance on the northernmost point of the canal of the North.

"5th. His Majesty the King of Holland will exercise over the lordships of Kniphausen and Varel, belonging to the Count of Bentinck, all the rights of sovereignty, as they are defined by the 26th article of the act of the 12th of July, 1806, which formed the confederation of the Rhine.

"6th. His Majesty the King of Holland cedes in full property and sovereignty to his Majesty the Emperor of the French, King of Italy, the town and port of Flushing, with a territory of 1800 metres radius round its walls, as well as the domains and public property,

that

that may be in the town, and the said territory, the boundaries of which shall be traced and marked on the ground as speedily as possible.

"His Majesty the King of Holland cannot cause to be constructed and erected fortifications of any kind, at less than three thousand metres distance from the walls of the town of Flushing.

"7th. Dutch vessels in the port and road of Flushing shall be treated in the same manner as French merchant-ships, conforming themselves to the laws of the custom-house, and of the military and maritime police.

"8th. All the engagements, debts, and obligations of whatever nature, that his Majesty the King of Holland may have entered into and contracted as possessor of the town and territories ceded, shall be charged on France.

"9th. The seadikes of the island of Walcheren, which shall be within the above-mentioned territorial radius of 1800 metres, shall

shall be kept up and repaired under the direction of the hydraulic works of the kingdom of Holland. The said kingdom shall defray the expense; but the landed property within the said territorial radius shall contribute to it, agreeably to the Dutch laws and regulations, in an equal proportion with the neighbouring lands, that form a part of the kingdom of Holland.

"10th. The archives containing the titles, papers, documents, maps, and plans, relating to the fortified town of Flushing and the ceded territory, shall be delivered by commissioners of his Majesty the King of Holland to commissioners of his Majesty the Emperor Napoleon, within three months.

"11th. The present treaty shall be ratified, and the ratifications exchanged at Paris, within two months."

Before the King made this cession he had a severe conflict with himself. He did not think he was authorised to do it, and in fact it was contrary to the constitution. He yielded

yielded however to the instances of his ministers, from the urgent necessity of appeasing France by it, and deferring the execution of her projects. The sequel showed, that he deceived himself; that states, which began to make small cessions in hopes of preserving peace, are on a parallel with those, that pour money into the enemy's pockets, in the expectation of tying his hands: such steps tend only to double his cupidity, and open the way for him.

In the month of November the Emperor Napoleon made a journey from Milan to Venice, where the King and Queen of Bavaria were to be the following month.

Messrs. Reuvens, Elout, and Muschenbrock, finished the criminal code on which they had been engaged.

Van Gennep, Scholten, and Loke of Zealand, adapted the Napoleon code to Holland. Farjon, Both Hendricksen of Utrecht, and Fokket of Friesland, were employed in the new forensic organization.

Portugal was occupied by the French and Spanish

Spanish troops. After the peace of Tilsit, France had not ceased to require Portugal, to adopt the continental measures against England; but Portugal was more inclined towards the latter country than towards France, on account of its commerce; and, confident in its situation and distance, it gave itself little concern about the threats of the French. Besides, the country was reduced to such an extremity, that the Prince Regent found himself obliged to issue the following decree.

"Taking into consideration the stagnation of the trade of the city of Lisbon under the present circumstances; considering, that the greater part of its merchants have been unable to make good their payments, on the days they had fixed previously to the present embarrassments; and desirous of remedying this, at the same time preserving the credit of the merchants intact:

"I ordain, that the day of payment of bills of exchange not foreign shall be deferred for three months; preserving to these bills of exchange all their force and effect, after the expiration

piration of this term, as well in regard to the acceptor as to the drawers and endorsers: those persons who wish it, however, may make their payments during this suspension, they being merely left at liberty to avail themselves of it."

The Prince Regent had only this alternative: either himself to ruin the trade of his subjects, or to renounce his European dominions. He hesitated, and endeavoured to gain time, hoping also, that a general peace would not long be deferred.

The threats of France however were soon carried into effect. The army, that was assembled at Bourdeaux, began to file off towards Bayonne. Spain too made preparations for war. The Spanish and French ministers had quitted Lisbon.

On the 17th of October the advance-guard of the army of Gironde marched for Portugal. The Spanish army, thirty thousand strong, took the same direction. Lisbon was thrown into extreme trouble and agitation on hearing

this news. The English merchants departed in all haste, and endeavoured to save their property. The head quarters were soon fixed at Salamanca.

The approach of the French army determined the Prince Regent, to take measures analogous to those of France against the English and their commerce: and in consequence he published on the 20th of October an edict, which concluded thus:

"For this purpose I have thought proper to ordain, that the ports of this realm shall be shut from this moment to all the vessels of Great Britain, ships of war as well as merchantmen."

A delay of a fortnight was granted the English, to embark with their merchandize.

On the 19th of November the French and Spanish army penetrated into Portugal, and advanced towards the capital by forced marches. It entered it in fact on the 30th of November, having Junot at its head. The moment he entered, a terrible earthquake shook

shook the city. It, as well as the rest of the country, was taken possession of without the least effusion of blood*.

The Prince Regent departed on the 25th of November for Brasil, with all his court and the royal family, carrying with him the whole of his treasure, which was said to amount to two hundred and fifty millions of crusades†. Fort Peniche and the Burling islands were occupied by the English: on the 29th the French had possession of Fort Julian. On the 4th of December general Junot confiscated all the English merchandise and property of every kind found in Portugal. Hitherto no disturbance had taken place: all

* Portuguese blood however was shed in more parts of the country than one: for many persons were massacred, if not wantonly, at least after having been goaded to resistance by the arbitrary and tyrannical conduct of the French soldiery, and its brutal attacks on their wives and daughters. On the march from Spain also some of the peasantry were murdered by the half famished French marauders. *Tr.*

† The value of the crusade is two shillings and threepence. *Tr.*

seemed to submit to the will of Providence, when presently those scenes of carnage and horror commenced, which afterwards desolated Spain and Portugal for six years. On the 13th of December the people of Lisbon collected together: the soldiers were obliged to fire on the mutineers, several were killed on both sides, and it was with difficulty the flame was quenched, that a few months after extended over the whole kingdom. Oporto, the best harbour in Portugal, was occupied by the Spaniards.

On the 23rd of December the Emperor Napoleon issued at Milan a very unjust decree against the Portuguese: it was as follows.

"1st. A war contribution of a hundred millions of *pesetas* (100 millions of francs) shall be imposed on the kingdom of Portugal, which shall be levied on all the estates and possessions belonging to private persons.

"2nd. The commander in chief of our army shall allot this contribution among the provinces and towns according to the abilities of each.

"3rd.

"3rd. All the property belonging to the Queen of Portugal, the Prince Regent, and all the princes in possession of apanages, shall be placed in sequestration. The property of all the grandees of the kingdom, who have accompanied the Prince in his flight, shall equally be sequestrated, unless they return to Portugal before the 15th of February next."

As the King of Holland could not always be present in the council of state without detriment to affairs, and to the superintendance of the government, he appointed a vice-president of the council of state, with the rank of minister.

The Legislative Body assembled at Utrecht on the 23rd of November. The following is the speech made by its president, Count de Bylandt Halt, at its first audience.

"Sire, the legislative assembly is eager to fulfil the first and most pleasing of its duties, after having been summoned by your Majesty, in offering you its respectful homage, as well as the assurance of its devotion, and of the zeal with which its members hope to concur

concur in the beneficent views of your Majesty for the happiness and prosperity of your people: sentiments, sire, that would be heightened, if possible, by the flattering expressions, which you have caused to be delivered to it by your minister. May Providence grant success to all your Majesty's designs, may it bless your cares and watchings, as well as your august person and house: may it grant us that peace, so necessary for the welfare and repose of mankind at large, and of this country in particular: then shall we see revive under the glorious reign of your Majesty those bright days, that have been obscured for many years by thick clouds.

"Such, sire, are the ardent and sincere prayers of this assembly, as well as of him, who has the honour to be their organ."

The King answered as follows.

"Gentlemen, I witness your return with pleasure. It is a subject of great satisfaction and contentment to me, to see the important functions of deputies to the Legislative Body fulfilled by men like you, whom I know, whom

I esteem, and who to the choice of their fellow citizens add mine. I shall always be glad to associate you with the little good, that it is possible for us, to do, or ill that it is possible to avoid. In circumstances of difficulty, such a mode of expression is most suitable; as it is also to your suffrages that I shall have recourse on extraordinary events.

"The minister of the interior will repair to your assembly next Thursday: he will speak to you of the state of affairs; of what has been done, of the measures adopted last year, and of those which it will be proper to take. You will see, that in spite of the continental peace, our affairs are still involved in great difficulty, but that we may ultimately hope to arrive soon at the end of all our calamities at a general peace. I reckon, and shall always reckon with confidence, on the sentiments you have expressed for me."

The following is the annual message sent to the Legislative Body on the 28th of November.

"The

" The King to the Legislative Body:

" Gentlemen, your last session terminated on the 13th of April. Since that time great events have taken place.

" You remember the situation, in which we found ourselves. The continental war still continued; our coasts were threatened by great armaments preparing in the enemy's ports: the greater part of our land forces were with the grand army; and the prodigious addition to them, which circumstances rendered necessary, reduced the public treasury to a very difficult situation.

" Protected by our alliance with France, under the ægis of the Emperor, we have only had to furnish our contingent to the grand army, and have been able to attend with advantage to the management of our domestic affairs.

" The administrations of the departments have been installed, and the landrosts have executed their functions so well, that they would have taken from us all desire of appointing

pointing to these important offices the inhabitants of different departments; if the general good of the country, and the necessity of drawing closer the connexions, habits, and customs, of the different departments, and of forming magistrates as well acquainted with the general affairs of the country, as with those of their own department, had not made it obligatory on us.

"The discussion of the criminal code of enlightened magistrates, men of integrity, and worthy in every respect of such important functions, as the members of the High Court of Justice are, has been advanced to such a point, that it may be finished within a few months; and what perhaps will surprise some persons versed in the knowledge of the civil law is, that the code intended to combine them all is nearly finished. The first three books are already printed. It is true, that the object of this work was not so much something new, as to adapt to the manners, and customs, and present state of property in this country, the luminous provisions of the Napoleon code, which

which already serves as a basis to the civil laws of a great part of Europe. The general code of law proceedings, and the regulations regarding the functionaries of the law in general, will be finished this year.

"In order to arrive speedily at the completion of labours so important to the tranquillity and security of our people, and of private property, we have appointed three specific committees. The first, the president of which is our counsellor of state Reuwens, with whose talents, experience, and character, you are well acquainted, has it in charge, to see to, or more properly to finish, the revision of the criminal code. The second, which has for its president our counsellor of state Gennep, whose talents are known to us, will be employed in adapting the Napoleon code to Holland. The third is appointed to compose the general code of law proceedings, or regulations for the members of the profession; and has for its president Mr. Fargeon, a civilian of great reputation. Measures are taken for laying before you in an extraordinary session, by the middle

middle of next year, the means of ensuring to your country laws uniform, just, and clearly expressed; and we hope a plan for uniformity of weights and measures may be added to these.

"The watterstadt has undergone considerable improvements this year. Scarcely had we arrived, when we had to decide on the raising of the Slaperdyk, wisely ordered by the Grand Pensionary, but strongly opposed by the municipal administration of our good city of Amsterdam. On the one hand it was contended, that Rhynland might be inundated: on the other, that the ruin of the capital would be endangered by the erection of the dike to prevent this. Happily, on examining the motives, on which the decision of the Grand Pensionary was grounded, we soon perceived, that, if the complaints of our good city were not altogether without foundation, the danger of Rhynland was more certain, and more immediate. The raising of the Slaperdyk was continued therefore, but so as to remain still at a height inferior

to

to that of the seadikes of our good city, which have been repaired in nine different places. This winter would have proved fatal to Rhynland, had it not been for this work; since, during a certain number of tides, the sea rose for a pretty long time near eighteen inches above its ancient level.

" The sluices of Catwyk have been finished this year. This justly celebrated work, executed with great celerity during the war, is a commencement of those grand hydraulic labours, which it becomes every year more urgent to resolve on and undertake; and the plan of which we should ere this have decreed, if the war, and the state of the finances, would have allowed it. This work, the first idea of which was suggested several centuries ago, does honour to the director general of the watterstadt, who has revived it, and pressed its execution. We have found the zeal, activity, and talents, displayed by the council of Rhynland on this subject, quite satisfactory.

" A grand stud has been established, and

is

is already in a prosperous state. Veterinary pupils have been sent to France, to study at the celebrated school of Alfort. We hope, that in a little time there will be good veterinary schools in this kingdom.

" As to commerce, we are not ignorant of all it has suffered, and all it has to suffer still. We have seen with great pleasure the spirit, that animates the worthy merchants, and tradesmen of the principal towns. We must necessarily pass through this season of difficulty, to arrive at the peace so much desired, and particularly at freedom of navigation. What confidence ought we not to derive in this respect from the love of peace, which has been so frequently testified by him, who has never been deceived by war, who has remained unaltered by the most unheard of victories and success! One nation alone maintains it; but assuredly it is not such expeditions as those against Copenhagen, that enable it to support such an oppressive burden: yet, gentlemen, we hope, that its own interest will soon induce those who have the management

management of its affairs, not to sacrifice to extravagant opinions and animosities the rights of nations, and all the sentiments of humanity.

"It would be in vain for us, gentlemen, to preserve silence on our change of residence. No one can deny, that, as long as the government of this country was federal, it could dispense with a metropolis. Now, when its existence depends on its present form of government, it requires a capital; not in a more agreeable or better country than the Hague, which would be impossible; but in the greatest city of the kingdom, and in a more central situation. If it be possible hereafter, to fix the seat of government at Amsterdam, we shall not hesitate to propose it to you: but the necessary establishments cannot be prepared, till we have a maritime peace: then our good city will enter into possession of its incontestable right, that of being the capital of the kingdom. Let it not be said, that the presence of the government would be a restraint on commerce. The court of every country must have a peculiar

peculiar aspect, according to the nature of the country, and the manners and character of the nation. Commerce is the primary interest of this kingdom: we cannot therefore be too near to it, to listen to its voice, to become acquainted with it, and to protect the independence of its proceedings. While awaiting peace, and better times, when great and beneficial exertions may be made in favour of commerce and industry, we have fixed our residence at Utrecht; the situation of which, and its vicinity to Amsterdam, will always permit us to reside there some part of the year. The Hague will lose by this no doubt; but not so much as might be supposed. We have determined that all the military schools shall be united there, and as many other establishments as possible. Besides, if its interesting population must have some particular advantages, we trust we shall always find you ready to second us: we do not entirely give up residing in that town; on the contrary, it will be as necessary as agreeable

agreeable to us to spend a part of the year there.

"The principal measures adopted during your last session have been crowned with the happiest success: thus a country, the population of which amounts to scarcely eighteen hundred thousand inhabitants, has for several years employed nearly eighty millions of livres in its public expenditure, exclusive of a sum nearly equal, to defray the interest of its public debt.

"We know, that the public expenses have been greatly increased within these two years; that the nature and circumstances of the war have sometimes obliged us, to deviate from order, and from economy, the preserver of the wealth of nations no less than of individuals; but these are critical moments, in which we must not stop at cold calculations, if we would obtain a happy result; and we have only just subjects of praise and satisfaction to express towards our good people. In fact, when formidable armaments threatened

our

our coasts; when the armies of the Emperor our brother were victorious, but far advanced in distant countries, having to combat a powerful nation on its own territories, the rigours of the season, and wants of every kind; when, in fine, he, on whom the fate of France, Italy, Holland, and part of Germany, depends, was exposed to continual dangers; this same people answered our appeal, proving to us in an incontestable manner its confidence in the destiny of the Emperor, and in our word, by making a final effort to supply the enormous deficiency, that amounted to more than eighty millions of livres. When the nation thus confides in its King, it has a right to find him entirely devoted to its interests and its happiness.

"Beside the expenses of the war, the establishment of the monarchy, and the institutions it requires, have also contributed to the augmentation of the public burdens: but the first interest of our people is the establishment of its government with suitable dignity and lustre. The year is not yet ended, and

you will learn with pleasure, that the loan is already filled. We hope, that all the expenditure in arrear will be liquidated by the first of January. Before you separate, we will lay before you a general account of the finances, which ought to have been delivered to us some months ago, but which we have caused to be made out afresh, in order to have it more circumstantial and more complete. In consequence of the law which has been proposed to you, we shall know precisely every year on the first of April the precise situation of the receipt and expenditure of the year elapsed.

"The account of the old sinking fund has been delivered to us: it will be communicated to you also this session. By means of the prodigious efforts of the nation, which have been checked neither by its sufferings nor by shackles of every kind, we have reached the end of 1806, and the end of 1807. We have now to think of the future.

"You remember, gentlemen, that in the month of July, 1806, we took the only step that could save the country, that of regulating

our

our expenses by our revenues, and adopting a grand system of paying off the national debt. By this plan great reductions were unquestionably made: yet nearly forty millions of livres remained requisite for the public expenses alone, without including the interest of the debt; which, without doubt, was a budget suitable to the population and extent of the kingdom. But war broke out between France and Prussia; and, regarding only the primary interest of this country, that of acting agreeably to the system of France and the Emperor, and aiding it by all possible means, we did not hesitate for a moment, to overturn the salutary plan, that constituted our only hope in the laborious task of extricating this people from its state of suffering. Since this, it has been requisite for the continuation of the war, to raise the army to fifty thousand men; and, on the other hand, to put a stop to all commerce, for the harassing but necessary execution of the blockade. In fine, we have at length effected the making good of the deficiency;

and though the exact account of the finances is not yet presented to us; though since our accession we have only had solitary reports, and estimates such as have been mentioned in former messages, to enable us to judge of the state of our affairs, we have every reason to believe, that the partial reports will be confirmed by the general account of the finances. We have caused the permanent ordinary budget to be drawn up with care: notwithstanding all possible inquiry and attention, it must necessarily exceed the sixty-three millions previously mentioned. We might communicate it to you, but it cannot be adopted, as long as the situation of affairs, and the maritime war, oblige us on the one hand to incur expenses, that the treasury cannot support, while on the other several of the principal branches of the public revenue are almost entirely destroyed. We must live therefore *from hand to mouth* by fresh sacrifices, of which all without exception must set the example, till the period of a general peace; when we must decidedly, and in an

invariable

invariable manner, balance the public expenditure by the revenue. But this should by no means delay the execution of the system of paying off the public debt, the only means of insuring a limit to the sufferings of the people, and consolidating the existence of the nation. The new sinking fund has commenced this year, and operates with equal success and regularity.

"We cannot conceal, that the finances of this country have been long in a distressing situation. Of this every body is convinced; but no one has hitherto dared, to probe the wound to its utmost extent, and boldly point out the remedy. An evil so great, so inveterate, assuredly cannot be cured by feeble resources, or slight sacrifices. The safety of the public debt is intimately connected with that of the state: it is necessary to consider it seriously, and combat with deliberation the arguments, that may be adduced on the increase of the sinking fund in a period of such difficulty. We not only think, that there is not a moment to be lost in the achievement

of

of this useful balance; but that, were our burdens still more excessive, we should adhere to this institution without hesitation, as to the palladium of our security, and of public and private property. The more the war and the calamities of the times increase our public debt, the more must we hasten proportionally to increase the sinking fund; for, we repeat, the safety of the public debt is intimately connected with that of the state. At a general peace, our expenditure will be increased by the charges, that the colonies will occasion: but then the fetters will be removed from industry and commerce, and the greatest encouragement ought to be given to them. An appeal should be made to the nation: and if, being sensible of its situation and its true interests, it answer this appeal, the sinking fund should be carried so far, as to be able to extinguish an interest of ten millions in twenty years; which has been calculated at a subsidy of six millions a-year. In the scheme that will be laid before you on this subject, we do not hesitate to propose to

you,

you, to exonerate the public treasury from this subsidy, and to join us in seeking the means of accomplishing it, by a separate and distinct measure. During this interval eight millions of life annuities or reimbursable loans will have fallen in; and the public debt will be found to be reduced to twenty or one and twenty millions of interest money. By such a system, the state will be saved. No doubt, to extinguish ten millions of interest money in twenty years requires a prodigious sinking fund: but we repeat, in this we see the only means of saving the country, its honour, and its independence. It is true, this step aggravates our present situation, to improve the future; but what plan of improvement does not require considerable time for its success? Would your ancestors have raised their country to the state of prosperity it attained, without great perseverance, considerable time, and large sacrifices? And as to the increase of our burdens that it will occasion, what will this increase be in time of peace, when all the sources of private prosperity

prosperity are laid open, compared with the advantages that will accrue from it? Where is the true Dutchman, the worthy man, the friend of his country, who will not make fresh sacrifices, to ensure the existence and preservation of the national honour? It is not sufficient, that this scheme should be practicable at a general peace: not only must the subsidy of two millions, which has begun to produce some effect, be continued, but this subsidy must be increased progressively as much as possible, till it is at length in a state to accomplish the purpose of its institution.

"The peace budget has been definitively decreed; but though we have still reason to think, that the taxes will produce at a general peace what they have been estimated at, we must not conceal from ourselves, that it will exceed them by some millions, the increased burden of which must be supported, till the operation of the sinking fund is brought to an end.

"Such, Gentlemen, is the true situation of the country: we perceive it, and we feel

it

it still more: it is not flattering; but when we consider, that at our accession we feared the evil was altogether desperate, and without any means of cure, we are astonished to find, that there is still a mode of extricating ourselves from our difficulties with honour, though it requires much time and perseverance.

"Till a maritime peace takes place, the annual deficit will surpass the revenues about twenty-one millions, for the following reasons: 1st, Because the revenues, during the war, so far from bringing in sixty millions, are calculated only at fifty-two; 2dly, Because the establishment of the forces by sea and land is necessarily more expensive during a maritime war, even when the continent is at peace: there are extraordinary charges, such as the flotilla at Boulogne, and additional troops to be kept up. In this calculation are included the two millions of the present sinking fund. If a distinct and decided part be taken for this object, the amount will be only nineteen millions for the

year

year 1808. This deficiency will be the subject of a financial law, that will be presented to you without delay.

"We shall not finish without mentioning to you the treaty concluded at Paris the 11th of this month between our ministers plenipotentiary and the minister of his Majesty the Emperor of the French. In consequence of the operations of the grand army, we had caused our troops to occupy Westphalia, East Friesland, and the country of Jevers. The last of these was ceded to us in the treaty of Tilsit by his Majesty the Emperor of all the Russias. His Majesty the Emperor and King has just ceded to us East Friesland, on condition of giving up to him Flushing, with a radius of 1800 metres round the town. The Emperor has added the putting us in possession of the territories of Sevenaer, Heussen, Malburg, and S'Heerenberg, ceded to Holland by his Prussian Majesty, but the carrying of this cession into execution had been delayed by the events of the war.

"Whatever advantage the kingdom must derive

derive from the acquisition of East Friesland, we did not sign the separation of a town of Zealand like that of Flushing without a feeling of acute pain; but it will be an advantage to the people of this town, which, belonging to two nations, was continually bruised by different authorities: besides, it will live under the laws of the greatest people upon earth; it will become French without its ancient country's losing its existence, or even being injured by the exchange: what motives of consolation then will it not have? The ratifications are not to be exchanged till six weeks hence, and we shall defer the official communication of the event till that period: but we could not longer delay giving you information of the principal arrangements of this treaty, having nothing so much at heart, as to draw still closer the connexion, that ought to subsist between us and the Legislative Body, and with all our people in general, both for their happiness and ours, and particularly for our own satisfaction. Thus vanish those lying reports of a cession of territory, and of

a treaty inimical to the safety and existence of the nation. Placed under the safeguard of our intimate connexion with France, we have to wait its effect, in security and tranquillity to heal slowly, but with perseverance, the wounds that will take a long time to cicatrize, but are yet capable of being closed. Let us confide then, gentlemen, in the justice and benevolence of the Emperor; let us remember, that it is but a few months since two powerful monarchs, by their union alone, by their friendship, born no doubt for the repose of the world, extinguished the flames of the continental war, when they most threatened a long and durable conflagration. Let us judge of what they will do by what they have done. The happiness of nations, a long peace, the suppression of maritime despotism, will be the fruits of the reconciliation of Napoleon and Alexander. What hope may we not entertain from such a future? Let us hope, and persuade ourselves, that the true friends of peace will not always hope in vain.

"As to ourself, gentlemen, devoted entirely

tirely to the interests of this nation, we have not ceased to make them our sole occupation. Unhappily for the inclinations and feelings most grateful to us, our health is a real, and, it must be confessed, almost insurmountable obstacle to the execution of our first and constant thought, that of devoting ourself to the painful toils imposed on us by Providence, and for which we strive with less success than ever against ills, that in our eyes would lose almost all their suffering, if they did not daily deprive us more and more of the liberty and means of employing ourself in the important functions, that have devolved on us. Whatever may happen, when we can do nothing more for the good of the nation, at least we are certain, that our last thoughts will be wishes for its happiness.

"Our minister of the interior will make known to you the different subjects and performances, that will be offered to your examination and discussion during the course of the present session, independently of the communications

communications we have mentioned in this message.

" Whereupon, gentlemen, &c."

The minister of the interior, who at that time was Mr. Mollerus, unfolded and supported these ideas, in a long and eloquent speech. The following is the answer of the Legislative Body.

" Sire; the interesting message which your Majesty deigned to transmit to our assembly on the 28th of November last, by your minister of the interior, has given us fresh proofs of your uninterrupted solicitude for the dearest interests of your people. We cannot avoid declaring openly, sire, to your Majesty, as well as to all the nation, how much we have been struck by the grand views, and by the measures resulting from such profound reflection, which your Majesty judges necessary for the improvement of this kingdom. We are particularly penetrated, sire, with the

tender

tender expressions of your regard for the people of Holland; and the affecting picture, by which your Majesty makes known to us your paternal views and desires, has revived in us sentiments of love, respect, and devotion, for your Majesty's well-beloved person. Assuredly a nation, whatever may be the state of distress into which it is plunged by a concurrence of circumstances, cannot be unhappy, when it is governed by a monarch, who joins to the power of rendering it happy a constant desire of doing good.

"From our immediate connexion with your Majesty, we are better enabled than the rest of your subjects, to appreciate the just value of all the excellent institutions, that have been introduced since the establishment of the monarchy. Neither so many different obstacles, nor the great sacrifices occasioned by a long and obstinate war, have been able to prevent your Majesty from extending your paternal care to the improvement of the different branches of the interior administration. The superannuated forms of the federal

system

system exist no longer; and indeed could not harmonize with monarchical institutions: for, though this nation is attached more than any other, and in more respects, not without reason, to its ancient manners and customs, it is not the less true, that it is one of our first duties to second your Majesty in the establishment of such institutions, as constitute the essence of monarchy.

"One of the most important objects, the reform of which your Majesty has not hesitated to undertake, is beyond question the change proposed in the forensic order. The value our nation has attached at all times to the impartial administration of justice is every where known. Our tribunals have rendered themselves famed throughout Europe by their integrity: yet, to obviate the length of lawsuits, and to establish more uniformity in their course, nothing could be more generally applauded than the happy choice of your Majesty, in placing at the head of three different committees, named by you, three excellent civilians, who have acquired a well-merited

reputation

reputation both by their talents and their integrity, which affords a flattering hope, that the alterations to be made can have no other tendency, than more and more to secure the lives and honour of your subjects, as well as the inviolability of their property, while they find themselves adapted to the manners of the nation.

"The improvements made and accomplished with regard to the watterstadt, during the happy reign of your Majesty, have fixed the attention of the observer. A dispute existing about two centuries between one of the most powerful cities in Europe, the capital of this kingdom, and a part of the low country, so much the more important as nature has lavished on it her gifts in the most liberal manner, has just been happily terminated by the paternal intervention of your Majesty; the beneficial results of which have already made themselves felt, and will some day be acknowledged even by those who opposed it at the time. The sluices of Catwyk, which form a communication between the

Rhine and the sea, an undertaking that reminds us of the prodigies of our ancestors, and would have done honour to the Romans themselves, at the time when that powerful people ruled the world, have been happily finished, and more speedily even than nature seemed to allow. We rejoice with your Majesty, that those celebrated men, to whom you gave in charge the direction and execution of that important work, have completely succeeded. We ardently wish, that experience may realize this hope more and more; and that those hydraulic works, which the nature of our country renders necessary, and which its physical existence so imperiously demands, may be undertaken and carried to the highest degree of perfection possible.

"We say nothing, sire, of all the branches of the interior administration that have been improved since your Majesty's accession; but some of which require time, to diffuse their beneficial influence throughout the realm. In this class we rank all the enterprises already carried into effect, which regard agriculture

in

in general, or the particular branches of this department; among others, those relative to the progress of the veterinary art.

"Commerce, sire, we are obliged to confess with pain, has undergone violent shocks; not to say, that it is nearly destroyed, and reduced to insignificant enterprises. The chief support of the state, after having lost several of its branches, is now dried up in its source. The zeal of those, however, who are animated with the spirit of Hollanders, is not slackened; and though they have experienced loss upon loss, we expect with confidence from the patriotism of the commercial class of our people, that they will still submit some time longer to sacrifices without murmuring; and that they will continue to practise those duties, to the observance of which our enemies themselves cannot fail to do justice. The remembrance of a similar fate to that of the unhappy city of Copenhagen, will be sufficient, to banish completely all irresolution on this point, if any can exist.

"We should perhaps have maintained a pro-

found silence on the change of residence; but who could disapprove the measures, that your Majesty will take, to render commerce flourishing, and revive industry, in that city, which nature herself has designated for the capital of the realm, by its wealth and beauty, and in which it is consequently proper to fix the throne in all its splendour and dignity; while the smiling and central situation of the neighbouring city of Utrecht, heretofore the permanent residence of the sovereigns of this country, gives it an indisputable title to be their temporary residence. Accordingly the well-meant and united endeavours of the departmental and municipal administration of Utrecht, as well as those of its inhabitants, to concur in rendering the abode of your Majesty as agreeable as possible, cannot fail to be favourably received by your Majesty and the whole nation. And when we cast our eyes on the Hague, so long the seat of government, we flatter ourselves the beneficial hand of your Majesty will prevent and soften, if necessary, the injurious consequences, that might

might otherwise be felt by that interesting town.

"The finances of the kingdom are in a deplorable state. This, sire, is a truth well known and felt throughout the country. This afflicting situation, on which we cannot think without pain, dates from the first wars with different powers. It is a consolatory reflection, however, that the cause of this disaster cannot be ascribed either to your Majesty's reign, or to the ill will or opposition of your people. If ever there were a nation calm in adversity, consoling itself under its misfortunes, and in particular supporting with submission and resignation the burden of imposts, even at a time when the prolongation of its existence seemed to be despaired of, undoubtedly it was the nation to which we belong. How much the more ready then will the people of Holland be, to do homage to these principles, when they are so happy as to have at their head a prince, who spares neither labour nor pains, and all whose efforts tend to save them from the dangers that threaten or press upon them! Yes, sire, we

dare

dare affirm it with confidence, these people, in no respect degenerated, though loaded with taxes, will fix their eyes on the re-establishment of the public prosperity, which can be recovered only by a general peace and the freedom of the seas, and will console themselves for the greatest sacrifices to attain this happy period.

"The establishment of the sinking fund, sire, is an institution of such salutary influence, that it may be considered as one of the fittest means of saving the finances from ruin. The vigilant cares of those, to whom your Majesty has given in charge the direction and execution of this measure, give birth to the consoling hope, that the calamities which may threaten us will be averted by regularity and perseverance, two great virtues, which, we may say with pride, exist among your people; the more so, as the inflexible resolution of your Majesty, to concur in it in every way, is demonstrated by those measures among others, that have lately been taken for the liquidation of the debts in arrear. Through the gloomy images around us then, we may still

still catch a glimpse of a cheering prospect. We may, in fine, surmount the danger of our finances by wise, prudent, and economical measures; and our situation in this respect may some day inspire a general sense of security.

" We testify our gratitude to your Majesty, sire, for having communicated to us a part of the treaty lately concluded at Paris by your Majesty's ministers. We, as well as your Majesty, are deeply affected by the loss of one of our principal towns, celebrated in the annals of our country. We ought to confess, however, with your Majesty, that amid these arrangements, the inhabitants of Flushing will find motives of consolation, in the idea of belonging henceforward to that great nation, whose sovereign regulates the fate of Europe. As for ourselves, *since the treaty concluded at the Hague in* 1795, *the loss of a town so important in all respects need not surprise us;* particularly as this loss is mitigated by the acquisition of East Friesland and the country of Jevers, which from their situation

are

are become of great importance to this kingdom. Thus your people, sire, will find abundant subject for disregarding the gloomy insinuations that have been uttered, as if other and larger portions of this kingdom were to be separated from it, to the detriment of the prosperity and existence of your beloved people. No, the treaty of Tilsit cannot have such grievous consequences to a nation, which endeavoured to concur in obtaining that peace by sacrifices so great in proportion to its strength. How can it be possible, that the first source of our disasters should date from the moment, when more than four hundred thousand fighting men lay aside their arms, and more than a hundred million are restored to peace?

"At length we come to the last part of your Majesty's message, that which touches the hearts of all the members of our assembly. A painful feeling seized us, sire, when we heard, that your Majesty thought proper, to depict the state of your health in such unfavourable colours. We know, sire, all the

cares

cares that incessantly occupy you for the welfare of your people. The idea, that your physical strength, devoted to the service of the nation, is not equal either to your genius, or your moral powers of exertion, is become insupportable to us, who know and appreciate your heart and your virtues. May that beneficent Providence, which placed your Majesty on the throne of Holland for the good of its people, grant your Majesty on all occasions the necessary strength, that the career, on which your Majesty has entered with so much glory, may be prolonged for the safety of this country and its people! Then our contemporaries and our posterity, then present and future generations, will enjoy the prosperity and well being, which the benefits of your Majesty prepare for them."

From this speech it may be inferred, that the nation was not pleased with the cession of Flushing, and that it was apprehensive of finding itself compelled to other cessions.

The government of Etruria was changed at this period.

The

The infanta of Spain, Maria Louisa, whose husband had been raised to the throne of Tuscany in 1800 by France, governed this country very prudently for her son Charles Louis, a minor: but on a sudden the French ambassador demanded an audience, and made known to her, that her lot was changed, that she must give up the country, and quit it.

The French, under the command of general Miollis, had been in possession of Leghorn ever since the 29th of August, under pretence of causing the laws against commerce to be carried into execution there.

On the 7th of December general Reille arrived at Florence, and announced, that he was appointed to take possession of the kingdom. On the 10th a proclamation from the Queen Regent of Etruria announced to the Tuscans, that they were become subject to the French government. It was as follows.

"His Majesty the Emperor of the French, King of Italy, having caused to be communicated to us, that, in virtue of a treaty concluded with his Catholic Majesty, other states

are

are intended for us in compensation for the kingdom of Etruria, ceded by the said treaty to his Majesty the Emperor, we consider our reign over Etruria as ended from this day, and in consequence absolve the Tuscan nation from every oath of fealty, and all obedience, to our royal person.

" We cannot separate ourselves, nevertheless, from subjects so beloved, without giving them a public assurance of all our gratitude, and of the remembrance we shall ever retain of the faithful attachment, that they have shown us during our reign.

" And if there be a thought, that can diminish the sorrow we feel on this occasion, it is assuredly this, that the kingdom of Etruria, a nation so submissive, is transferred to the fortunate government of a monarch, who possesses the most heroic virtues, among which shines the most unremitting care to effect and secure the prosperity of the people who are his subjects."

The treaty mentioned in the proclamation is no doubt that, which, according to public report,

report, divided Portugal between the Queen of Etruria and the Prince of the Peace.

After issuing this proclamation, the Queen set out the same day from Florence, accompanied by the duchess of Strozzi and counsellor Nute. She repaired to Milan, where the Emperor Napoleon then was, and had a long interview with him. The same day the French troops took possession of Florence, and the whole realm submitted quietly to France.

The states of the Holy See were the only part of Italy, that still retained a shadow of independence. The French had occupied Ancona and Civita Vecchia on account of the blockade; and this occupation was also the prelude to the union of these states to the Holy See two years afterward.

This is a fresh proof, that there is no longer a government in a country, from the moment foreign troops fix themselves in it.

The new kingdom of Westphalia was established.

The King and Queen made their public entry

entry into Cassel on the 15th of December. But what confidence could the people, or even the King, feel in this new constitution, when they saw the throne of Etruria, so lately erected, demolished without any plausible motive?

The decree issued at Milan on the 23rd of December, 1807, by which the private property of the Portuguese was seized, formed a bad conclusion of the year; and gave reason to believe, that a general and durable peace was still remote: for there can be no real peace, while animosity remains; no peace can be long, when no rights but those of power are acknowledged.

At the end of this year some changes were made in the Dutch ministry.

Marshal Verhuel was appointed ambassador to St. Petersburg. The King reproached him with being more devoted to the will of the Emperor, than to the interests of his country. In a visit to the Helder, he had caused the French flag to be hoisted on the forts, instead of the Dutch, saying it was the

the same; and by doing this he obliged the King, to cause the French flag to be struck, in order to substitute that belonging to the country.

He was a better soldier than manager, and the navy had great need to be managed with economy. The King gave his place to Mr. van der Hem of Rotterdam, who was at that time minister of the colonies and trade, and who had formerly been secretary to the admiralty of Rotterdam.

He also placed in the police Mr. Van Maanen, the King's attorney at the court of the Hague, an active, young, well-informed man, who might have rendered his country great service, if he had chosen to be really minister of police to the King, and frustrate the intrigues of foreigners in the interior of the country.

Hogendorp was still minister at war. He was a man of a hasty temper, and blamed for want of moderation and economy. Since the conclusion of peace, the necessity of recurring quickly to an economical system was felt,

felt, and he was no longer fit for the situation in any respect. He was sent as minister to Vienna, and the counsellor of state Janssens, formerly governor of the Cape of Good Hope, succeeded to his place.

The nomination of marshal Verhuel to the Russian embassy proved incontestably, that the opinion formed of him was not unfounded. In fact, scarcely had he set off from Utrecht for St. Petersburg, before an extraordinary courier from the Emperor directly to the King arrived, bearing letters, in which disapprobation of this appointment was expressed, and this same marshal was desired to be sent as ambassador from Holland to Paris. The King consented to this, though unwillingly; and hastened to send another minister plenipotentiary to St. Petersburg, for which office he selected William Six, vice-president of the council of state.

He appointed his grand equerry, Augustus de Caulincourt, brother of the grand equerry of France, minister plenipotentiary at Naples; though this was contrary to the constitution,

tution, which expressly directed, that natives alone should be appointed to public employments. But he considered foreign missions as employments belonging in some measure to the court; and hence imagined, that they might be included in the exception, which the law authorised, of officers belonging to the King's household. Besides, he could not resist the pressing solicitations of M. de Caulincourt, urged under pretence of his health: he absolutely would go, while he made a thousand protestations of attachment and devotion. He took leave of the King in the greatest emotion and with tears: yet scarcely had the new minister from Holland to Naples arrived at Paris, when he wrote to the King without ceremony, to inform him, that he had just returned to the French service. This conduct, inexplicable in a young man, greatly distinguished for his character and education; and to whom the King had always shown great partiality, both in Holland as his grand equerry, and at Paris as his aide-de-camp; grieved him still more than

than it astonished him. He could not at the time explain the enigma: subsequently however, it was but too easy for him to perceive, that the family of Caulincourt, foreseeing no doubt the ruin of Holland, had wished to withdraw from the country. Still the manner, in which this declaration took place, affected the King greatly.

The happy issue of the campaign of 1807 only rendered the measures of France against the trade of England, or to speak more properly against all trade, still more severe.

Previous to this period, the Emperor was contented, to order the decrees on the blockade to be carried into execution merely in the states that were in some measure dependent on France, or in alliance with her. But after the peace of Tilsit, he was for extending the continental system over all Europe.

He began by forcing Prussia into it, for the 27th article of the treaty, concluded with this power, says as follows.

"Up to the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the future definitive treaty of peace between France and England, all the countries under the dominion of his Majesty the King of Prussia, without exception, shall be closed against the navigation and trade of the English. No vessel can be despatched from the Prussian ports to the British islands; and no vessel, coming from England or her colonies, be received into the said ports."

By another article of the same treaty, it was agreed, that the town, port, and territory of Dantzic should be shut against the English, their trade, and navigation, during the maritime war.

England, however, paying regard to the circumstances, that compelled Prussia to shut her ports, took off the embargo, that at first had been laid on the vessels of Prussia and of Lubec.

Prussia fulfilled with energy her engagements with France, as we may judge from the

the declaration issued at Memel on the 1st of December. By this act the King of Prussia suppressed all communication between England and his territories, till the conclusion of peace between France and England.

Denmark openly adopted all the measures of France against England, and prohibited all kind of communication.

In Holland every thing that France desired was done, yet France did not cease to complain. To the precautions already taken was added that of prohibiting all coasting throughout the kingdom without convoy, and all communication between the different ports of the coasts without passports.

When Portugal shut her ports against England, the latter at first laid an embargo on all the vessels of that nation: but this was soon taken off, from consideration of the violence done to Portugal in this respect.

The proclamations from the British council of state of the 14th of November ordered reprisals against Denmark, Tuscany, the king-

dom of Naples, and the republics of Ragusa and the Ionian islands, and all the ports occupied by France; which were assimilated entirely with the latter country.

The importation of all the productions of the soil of France into England was also prohibited, not excepting wine, or brandy.

In fine, the order in council of the 11th of November declared all the seaports of countries, which were at war with England, or which had refused admission to her flag, in a state of blockade. This order was accomplished by two other explanatory resolutions, which it would be superfluous to give, these affairs being sufficiently known.

France did not slacken her measures: a decree, issued at Fontainbleau on the 13th of November, 1807, confiscated all the vessels, which, having touched in England, should afterwards arrive at the mouths of the Elbe and Weser. Not only was the cargo of the vessel confiscated, but also its articles of consumption. The captains of vessels were to present themselves before the heads of the imperial

imperial custom-houses, declare the place from which they sailed, show their passports, &c. If the declaration were discovered to be false, the captain was to be arrested, and beside the loss of his ship and cargo, he was to pay six thousand francs for the ransom of his own person, and five hundred for each sailor; without exempting him from the other penalties he might incur, as being guilty of forgery, &c. In case of doubt, the cargo was to be deposited in the custom-house till it was proved, that it came neither from England nor her colonies, &c. In fine, a hundred men were to reinforce the line of custom-houses, on the Elbe and the frontiers of Holland, &c.

On the 17th of December the Emperor issued the following decree from Milan.

"In consequence of the measures adopted by the British government on the 11th of December last, by which vessels belonging to neutral, friendly, or even powers the allies of England, are made liable not only to be searched by English cruizers, but to be compulsorily detained in England, and to have a duty

duty laid on them of so much per cent. on their lading, to be regulated by the British legislature:

"Considering that by these acts the British government *denationalizes* the vessels of every country in Europe; that it is not in the power of any government to palter with its rights and independence, all the sovereigns of Europe having in trust the sovereignty and independence of their flags; that if, by an impardonable weakness, and which in the eyes of posterity would be an indelible stain, such a tyranny were allowed to be established into principles, and consecrated by usage, the English would avail themselves of it as a right, as they have availed themselves of the sufferance of governments, to establish the infamous principle, that the flag of a nation does not cover goods, and to give to their right of blockade an arbitrary extension, derogatory to the sovereignty of every state: we have decreed, and do decree, as follows.

"Art. 1st. Every ship, to whatever nation it may belong, that shall have *suffered itself* to be

be searched by an English ship, or submitted to a voyage to England, or that shall have paid any duty to the English government, is thereby, and for that alone, declared to be *denationalized*, to have forfeited the protection of its flag, and to have become English property.

" 2d. Whether the ships, thus denationalized by the arbitrary measures of the English government, enter into our ports or those of our allies, or fall into the hands of our ships of war, or of our privateers, they are declared to be good and lawful prizes.

" 3d. The British islands are declared to be in a state of blockade both by sea and land.

" Every vessel of whatever nation, or of whatever nature its cargo may be, sailing from harbours in England, or the English colonies, or countries occupied by English troops, is good and lawful prize, as contravening the present decree, and may be captured by our ships of war, and shall be adjudged to the captor.

" 4th.

"4th. These measures, which are resorted to only in just retaliation of the barbarous system adopted by the English government, which assimilates its legislation to that of Algiers, will cease to have effect with regard to all nations, that shall compel the English government to respect their flag. They shall continue to be rigorously enforced, as long as that government does not return to the principles of the law of nations, which regulates the relations between civilized countries in a state of war: the provisions of the present decree will be abrogated and null in fact, as soon as the English government returns to the principles of the law of nations, which are also those of justice and honour."

The conduct of the English towards Denmark, and the incessant importunities of France, at length induced Russia to declare herself. On the 7th of November the Emperor Alexander broke off all communication with England by a declaration of war, which was followed by a decree on the blockade, nearly conformable to the French decrees.

Europe

Europe at this period exhibited a singular picture. The two parties strove to outvie each other in their rage against the industry, morality, and existence of nations and individuals. How must every impartial spectator smile with pity at the sight of these cruel and bloody games, and this active rivalry in ill! All principle trodden underfoot, the sentiments of nature forgotten, a blind and brutal fury seemed alone to animate both parties!

PART IV.

1808.

NOTWITHSTANDING so many sufferings and obstacles, the years 1806 and 1807 had at length passed away. In the unfortunate situation of Holland and its King, it was a great happiness to both, to have been able to have reached the end of these two years.

However erroneous the political and commercial system of France was, Holland was obliged to follow it; and the King was constantly and painfully employed in separating, in all his measures, what equally belonged to the system called continental, from what was only pretended to belong to it, in order to injure Holland, and bind it still more to the yoke.

On the 1st of January this year, the government was fixed at Utrecht. The minister

ter of Wurtemberg presented to the King several grand decorations of the royal order of the Golden Eagle of Wurtemberg, which were given to the Prince Royal; to the grand chancellor of the order of Union, Mr. van der Goes; to the minister of foreign affairs, Mr. Roell; to marshal de Winter; to the commander Verhuel, minister at the court of Madrid; and to Mr. van Leyden, president of the second section of the council of state. The French minister presented several decorations of the Legion of Honour, intended for those Dutchmen, who had distinguished themselves at Friedland. This minister, however, had not yet delivered his credentials to the Dutch court.

The Emperor Napoleon had returned from Milan to Paris.

The French armies, masters of Portugal, occupied likewise Italy, Tuscany, Ancona, and Prussia.

The blockade continued with the same rigour. On the 11th of January fresh measures were taken in France. By the first article of the

the imperial decree issued on this subject, informations were authorised and powerfully excited; and insubordination, treachery, and immorality, were systematically established, if we may so say, since a third of the clear produce of a ship was granted to any sailor or passenger, who should inform against the vessel, as having infringed the arrangements of the blockade. By the second article custom-house officers were authorised, to make persons submit to all possible interrogatories: and by the third all public officers, who should have favoured such infringements, were to be punished as guilty of *high treason*, and tried before the tribunal of the Seine, formed into a special tribunal. Whatever importance we attach to commerce, can it authorise such a subversion of order, and of the fundamental ideas of law and justice? What similarity can be found between infringing the regulations of a custom-house, and the crime of high treason? This system of confiscation, illegality, error, partiality, and blindness, admitted into the exercise of justice,

justice, must and will have unhappy consequences, incalculable at a time when men are so prone to illicit gain of every sort. Hitherto, at least, the laws had not authorised such immoralities. We know to what a pitch we have arrived, we know what we are become, in spite of the principles of religion and morality, which those who had the care of our education endeavoured to instil into us from infancy, and make us practise fully. Their endeavours were in vain, it is true; but at least they made us acquainted with the truth, and with our duty: and who knows how much lower still we should have fallen, had not this been the case? Who can say, how far our depravity would have been carried, had false doctrines been preached to us, totally repugnant to religion and morality?

As it was inevitable however, that Holland must ultimately yield to the instances of France, whatever injury the country might suffer from it, the King made the following arrangements on the 18th of January:

"All

" All vessels without distinction, that shall have touched at a British port, or paid any contribution to the English government, shall be considered as English property, and declared lawful prizes, if captured by our ships of war, or by Dutch privateers."

This measure fulfilled the intention of France, without proclaiming false and cruel principles: but it was soon followed by a stronger measure, which it was found necessary to take on the 23d, to appease the fresh demands of France; and this was, to shut the ports a second time.

" Considering, that in the present state of Europe every nation ought to concur with all its means in promoting the triumph of the continent in a struggle, that cannot be long, and the issue of which is not doubtful: Considering, that it is our duty, and conformable to the dearest interests of our people, to accede on this point in every possible way to the instances of his Majesty the Emperor of the

the French and King of Italy, our august brother, and even to surpass them: Considering, that the indemnity and relief, which our kingdom has a right to expect and obtain, depend entirely on the powerful intervention of France: Considering, in fine, that however great the sacrifices are, that have been made by this country; and however painful its situation, both with respect to trade and finance; it is nevertheless of the utmost importance, to remove every doubt of our intentions on this head, and to place in the strongest light the sincerity of our attachment, and of the attachment of our people, to the common interest, we have decreed, and decree, as follows.

"Art. 1. That from the time of the publication of our present decree, all the ports of our realm shall be shut to all ships or vessels whatever, and without any other exception, than the provisional ones mentioned hereafter in article 2.

"2. The armed vessels of our allies shall not be included in the prohibition mentioned

in

in the article above: they may freely enter and depart from our ports, and bring into them prizes taken from the common enemy; always conforming however to the regulations hitherto established for the entrance and departure of vessels.

"3. Vessels of neutral or allied powers, which shall take refuge in the ports of our realm to escape the dangers of the sea, can have no communication with the interior of the kingdom, but shall be placed in quarantine under the strictest superintendance. The commandant of the marine shall oblige them to put to sea as soon as the weather will permit.

"4. Our minister at war shall point out on the demand of the minister of the finances, the officers necessary to see that the present decree is accurately and strictly obeyed.

"5. The fishermen will be placed under the immediate superintendance of the civil and military authorities stationed on the coast. These shall watch strictly, that all communications with ships of the enemy, or

of other powers, through the medium of the fishermen, be prevented; for which they shall be responsible. For this purpose a soldier shall be put on board each fishing-boat, as far as is practicable; and on its return he shall make report of every thing that may occur contrary to the prohibition, that the master and crew may be dealt with according to the exigency of the case."

It has been seen, that the King, after his visit to the Helder, had been taken to task on account of the Swedes, with whom the Dutch were at war in fact, without having declared it, in consequence of their alliance with France. After malicious and secret denunciations however, Holland had been compelled to declare war against Sweden. The King had issued orders, that the Dutch should consider themselves as at war with that country: but such a tardy act appeared to him equally useless and out of time, and he long refused to accede to it; in fine, however, after several months spent in opposing

and

and discussing it, he was obliged to yield, though he was convinced, that such an act of condescension was required more to confirm the submission of Holland, than for any other reason. In consequence a decree of the 18th of January declared, that the Dutch were at war with Sweden, and the latter country was placed exactly in the same situation as England, in regard to its commercial relation to Holland.

After the establishment of the government at Utrecht, the ministerial office of secretary of state was suppressed; and its place supplied by a counsellor secretary, who had not the rank of minister. The former secretary of state, the minister Roell, was removed to the office of foreign affairs; and van der Goes, who filled the latter post, retired on a pension.

The ministry of colonies and trade was united to that of the navy in the person of the minister van der Hem; Mr. Cambier, the last minister of the colonies, was appointed minister vice-president of the council of

state. No doubt such frequent changes were great faults: it was admitting instability and uncertainty into a new government, and at a time of distress, which rendered consolidation, confidence, tranquillity, and whatever could promote these, doubly necessary. But till a general peace took place, Holland could live only *from day to day*, or at least *from year to year*; and consequently every year must have its own system, and its own establishment, depending on the state of the treasury, and the resources that could be procured it.

On the 6th of January the Emperor Francis II. married for the third time. He espoused the Archduchess Maria Louisa Beatrice of Este, his cousin.

France had sent several bodies of troops into Spain, in order to superintend the continental blockade there. At the beginning of this year the corps of general Grouchy was at Logrono, in Old Castile; that of general Dupont at Valladolid; another corps was encamped in the vicinity of Burgos; and on the

the 15th marshal Moncey took the command of the corps, that occupied Barcelona. The Spaniards however began to be uneasy at the continual increase of the French army after the conclusion of peace with Portugal.

On the night of the 14th of January a violent tempest occasioned great ravages on the coast of Holland. Zealand in particular, and the island of Walcheren, suffered from it. Flushing was almost wholly submerged, and two hundred persons there lost their lives. Middleburg experienced nearly the same fate: the little island of Nieuwland was covered with water. The King came to the assistance of the unfortunate sufferers, and the nation repaired almost all the losses.

In France a new conscription of eighty thousand men had just been raised. The Emperor proceeded to unite to his dominions the towns of Kell, Wesel, Cassel, and Flushing. He thought the union of the last mentioned place justified by the necessity of being master of the port of Antwerp; but this did not prevent the King and all Holland from

from being greatly alarmed at it. As to the towns situate on the right bank of the Rhine, the union of these, after so many assurances given, that France meant to confine herself to her natural boundaries, could not but excite a general sensation in Europe.

On the 9th of January died general Nogués, grand huntsman, first aide-de-camp, grand cross, &c. His loss was strongly felt. This general had conciliated the esteem of the public by his inclination to do good, his attention to his duty, and his strict probity. Before he entered into the service of Holland he had been governor of St. Lucie, which he defended as a brave soldier, and where he acquired the affection of the planters.

On the 30th of January the countries ceded on the 11th of November preceding were incorporated with Holland. These were East Friesland, the country of Jevers, Kniphausen, and Varel. The latter, however, notwithstanding appearances, still belonged to Count Bentinck.

On the 2d of February Baron de Feltz, minister

minister of the Emperor of Austria, was received with the usual ceremonies. Mr. van Heekeren van de Cloese, captain of the hunts, was appointed grand huntsman.

The King had sent by his minister Verhuel to King Charles IV, at Madrid, a grand decoration of the order of Union, with three others, to be disposed of as he should think proper. This prince gave them to the Prince of Asturias, and the infants Don Carlos and Don Francisco. In exchange for the decorations he had received, the King of Spain sent to Holland four grand crosses of Charles III. The King gave three of them to the Prince Royal, the grand marshal of the palace, Broc, and the colonel-general of the guard, Taraire.

The French government decided definitely to send a minister. For this office, M. Alexander de la Rochefoucault was chosen, who had been ambassador at Vienna, and was far from being unacquainted with the catastrophe of Holland.

In Portugal general Junot issued a proclamation

clamation on the 1st of February, in which he announced to the Portuguese, that their fate was decided; that the Prince Regent by quitting the country had renounced it, and that the kingdom would pass under the dominion of France.

The unfortunate disputes with the Holy See continued. In the month of October, 1806, the French troops stationed in Apulia had retired towards the kingdom of Italy, and in their retreat occupied Ancona, without apprising the pontifical government of it.

On the 10th of June, in the same year, a French corps, coming from Naples, and marching for Leghorn, took the road of Civita-Vecchia, and seized on the place. Of these towns they continued to keep possession, in spite of the urgent remonstrances and protests of the Holy See.

Soon after a decree of the Emperor despoiled the church of the principalites of Benevento and Ponte Corvo, which were made fees of the empire. Quarrels and discussions continued the whole year. Toward the close

of

of 1807 the provinces of Macerata, Urbino, and Ancona, were seized.

Cardinal de Bayanne was sent in vain to Paris, to accommodate matters; and finally, on the 2nd of February, 1808, the French took possession of Rome.

On the 2nd of April following, the provinces of Urbino, Macerata, Ancona, and Camerino, were united to the kingdom of Italy.

The Emperor of Austria seemed desirous of rendering himself a mediator between France and England. He recalled his ambassador from London, and gave passports to Mr. Adair, the English minister at Vienna. He ordered the measures of the blockade to be carried into execution throughout his dominions: but at the same time he placed his troops on the war establishment, fortified his towns, and made promotions in the army. The disposition of Austria towards England was announced in Holland on the 19th of February by the following circular of the minister, Baron de Feltz.

" I have the honour to inform you, by express

express command of his Apostolic Majesty the Emperor and King, our august master, that after a long and useless endeavour to procure a maritime peace, all hope of it having vanished; and the subjects of his Majesty finding themselves exposed to the arbitrary proceedings and principles of the English towards neutrals in general; the imperial legation has been recalled, and that of his Britannic Majesty was on the point of withdrawing from the capital of the Austrian states; which places the maritime commerce of the subjects of the Austrian monarchy in the same precarious state, in which other inhabitants of the continent are, by this sad and fatal continuance of the war. In consequence the intention of his Majesty is, that the consuls-general and vice-consuls make the most prompt and secure arrangements in their respective districts, to cause his subjects, as well as persons interested in their commercial transactions, to be duly and properly informed of these circumstances, that they may guard themselves, by all the measures that prudence and interest can dictate on such an occasion,

against

against the losses and injuries, to which they are exposed."

In the beginning of this month the French made themselves masters of Reggio, in Calabria. They made twelve hundred prisoners there, and thus expelled every enemy from Italy. As Count Bentinck was still nearly master in his own territories, the flag of Kniphausen continued to exist: but France being informed of this, would suffer it no longer, and it was obliged to be prohibited in Holland.

From the commencement of this month, the Emperor had formed a general government of Piedmont and Liguria: it was a grand dignity of the Empire. On the 15th he appointed to this post the Prince Borghese, his brother-in-law, who took the title of *Governor-general of the department beyond the Alps.*

A new war broke out in the North. The Emperor Alexander declared war against the King of Sweden on the 10th of February. The motives he alleged were, the insult offered Denmark by the English, and the refusal of

of Sweden to join the other northern powers in closing the Baltic against them. Besides, Sweden had just concluded a fresh alliance with England, engaging to set on foot all her force against the common enemy; the latter power promising a subsidy of twelve hundred thousand pounds sterling a year.

The Russian army, commanded by Buxhowden, was not slow in taking the field. On the 21st of February it penetrated into Finland. A proclamation addressed to the Finlanders tranquillized them, and announced, that the Emperor Alexander would consider the grand duchy of Finland as his other Russian provinces; and that it should preserve its laws, its privileges, and the exercise of its religion. Another proclamation, addressed to the Finnish troops, invited them to side with Russia, and to bring in their arms, for which payment was offered them.

Denmark followed the example of Russia, and declared war against Sweden on the 22d of February, alleging nearly the same motives.

The Russians took Helsingfors, which is reckoned

reckoned one of the strongest towns in Sweden. They also took Tarwarthuus, St. Michael, and Christina, where the Swedes burned their fleet.

The King of Sweden reprobated the Russians for having commenced the war without declaring it; and arrested the Russian minister at Stockholm. The command of the army was given to Count Klingspor.

The number of French troops in Spain was continually increasing; and the command in chief was conferred on Murat, Grand Duke of Berg, who repaired to Burgos.

Blockade.

The French allowed vessels under the Dutch flag to navigate the Weser freely, provided the goods on board them had certificates of origin. Those under the flags of Kniphausen, Oldenburg, Papenburg, Mecklenburg, and Portugal, were seized and detained.

On the 1st of March the King received and approved the first account of the finances

of

of the kingdom, decreed on the 1st of January, 1807. The commissioners for paying off the national debt presented also on the same day the state of the sinking fund on the 31st of December, 1807. The whole of the national debt extinguished at that period amounted to 19,864,996 : 16 : 8 florins, bearing an interest of 580,545 : 12 : 8 florins. As to the accounts of the finances, the following is an abstract of them.

The budget prepared in 1805 by the pensionary counsellor for the year 1806 showed a deficiency of 28 millions, which the King had reduced to 20 immediately after his arrival, by means of the measures already mentioned. Independently of this deficiency, there was a floating or demandable debt of 26,962,554 : 8 florins; exclusive of nine months interest of the public debt, which were in arrear on the 30th of June, 1806, and 500,000 florins of checks *(coupons)* for annuities created for this purpose.

Of this had been paid during the last six months of 1806,

For the different departments or administrations . .	fl. 9,665,240 : 6 : 11
For bills issued before the 30th of June 1806, and falling due from the 1st of July to the 31st of December . .	4,377,160 : 17 : 10
On various accounts . .	582,958 : 14 : 11
	14,625,359 : 19 : 0

The receipts for services prior to the 1st of July, 1806, during the last six months of that year amounted to

Cash . . .	fl. 12,966,671 : 1 : 6
Bills of exchange issued for the service	2,593,848 : 2 : 3
	15,560,519 : 3 : 9

It is true, there were still payments to be made, to liquidate the arrears completely; but what remained to be recovered was sufficient for this, and it was at length ascertained, that the measures adopted had been attended with the desired success.

It appears also by this account, that 9,396,304 : 3 : 14 florins had been paid for the current service of the last six months of the year 1806, which were within the sum of ten millions fixed. Besides, 15,965,478 : 4 : 4 florins

florins had been paid for interest of the public debt during the same period, which are below the total of half a year's annuities, because the monthly payments during the use of the checks were unequal.

This account, authenticated by fifty-nine different tables, proves, that the taxes, calculated beforehand by the minister Gogel at 49,100,100 florins, had already produced 42,560,050: 18: 12, and must necessarily exceed 44 millions, when all the arrears were paid up. This truly remarkable document concluded with a summary, containing the whole of the receipts and expenses of both the services united; the receipts, the expenses, and balance in hand, on the 31st of December, 1806; and in fine a correction of the errors, that crept into the accounts of the receivers. This balance confirmed the accuracy of the statements.

The *wethouders* of Amsterdam generously renounced the salary annexed to this office. The minister gave them public thanks. They were Messrs. van Brienen, van de Groot

Groot Lindt, Willink, Fesch, and Severyn. We will now state how the wants of the year were provided for, under the unpleasant circumstances of the country; this being the principal affair with Holland.

The King's message to the Legislative Body relative to the demands of the year 1808.

"Gentlemen; we have given it in charge to a committee of our council of state, to present to you a project of a law relative to the finances of this year.

"At the beginning of your present session, we imparted to you our eager desire of adopting a definitive and permanent system on the finances of the state: but since the 28th of November affairs have not grown better, and we have found ourselves under the indispensable necessity of closing our ports. This extreme and painful measure must ensure us those indemnifications, to which we have so much right; and give in fine an irrefragable proof of the sincerity and constancy of our endeavours for the common cause. We must

therefore defer any definitive and permanent system till the establishment of a maritime peace: then only will it be possible, conveniently to reduce our expenses to an equality with our revenues. At present therefore let us attend only to the means of answering the expenses of the army; and pray, that it may not finish without a spirit of peace and moderation bestowing on maritime affairs that improvement, which is so necessary to them.

"The legislative credit for the year 1807 was 78,140,368 : 2 : 2. The revenues were calculated at fifty-five millions. The deficiency therefore was 23,140,368 : 2 : 2, exclusive of the expenses then in arrear. To answer these the law of the 28th of March decreed a lone of forty millions, which was negotiated. It was to produce, and did produce, thirty-eight millions clear; and, independently of this, the good management of the directors has already admitted a saving of 900,000 florins of the two millions at five per cent, that had been allotted for the

charges

charges of the loan. This saving has been paid by our orders into the sinking fund; and we hope that some will still be made on the remaining 1,100,000 florins, which will be employed for the benefit of that fund also. The deficiency of 1807 being only 23 millions, the other fifteen were to be employed in paying off arrears; and we have conceived, that, when the prior revenue, not yet brought into account, was added to these, there would certainly be sufficient to answer all the arrears of the expenditure; which has induced us, to appoint a special committee for this purpose, in order that, in all events, the current service should be on no account embarrassed by the payment of the old; and that a point to set out from might be attained without delay. However, what has been said rests at present only on calculation made by estimate. When the director general of the public treasury, and the committee of liquidation, have had it in their power to give us a particular account

of the loan, and the business of this is finished, but not before, we may ascertain its precise employment, and particularly what part has been appropriated to the former services.

"The directors of this negotiation have justified our esteem and confidence; they have executed their commission with a zeal, activity, and disinterestedness, that secure them not only our confidence, but the general esteem.

"This negotiation has brought in but little money, the greater part consisting of arrears due; but has not the less tended to the support of credit, and of the public debt.

"By the project of law on the legislative credit for the present year, the total expenses are rated at 74,119,354 : 0 : 2. The following is a comparative view of the credit of the year 1807 and of the present year.

Watterstadt, 1807 . . .	fl.
Ditto, 1808	fl. 3,000,000

In 1807 it was comprised in the ministry of the

the interior. Being separated for the present year, it was necessary to state the sum pretty high, above the calculation of the preceding years; partly because, on account of the exhausted state of the kingdom, expenses had been deferred, that cannot suffer a longer delay, without risking the physical safety of several departments; and partly in consequence of the tempests of the month of January, and the disasters they occasioned, particularly in Zealand, the repairing of which will require at any rate considerable advances or expenses.

" *Public Debt and Pensions.*

" 1807, fl.34,994,987 : 12 : 6 1808, fl.42,263,367 : 18 : 14

" This part of the budget exhibits an excess of fl. 7,268,380 : 6 : 8, which is found in the following articles.

" Interest and reimbursement of the loan of 40 millions . . . fl. 4,000,000 : 0 : 0

" Pensions civil and military without exceptions, deductions made already from the different ministerial departments, all of which ought to be

added

added here, fl. 1,808,380 : 6 : 8, instead of 150,000, before set down, and making a surplus of . . 1,658,380 : 6 : 8

Royal Order of Union . . 60,000 : 0 : 0

Subsidy to the sinking fund . 1,550,000 : 0 : 0

7,268,380 : 6 : 8

" *Civil List.*

" 1807, fl. 1,500,000 1808, fl. 1,500,000

" *Secret service money, Couriers, Council of State and Royal Secretaryship.*

" 1807, fl. 717,832 : 4 : 4 1808, fl. 406,866 : 16 : 4

" This diminution of 310,965 : 8 : 0 arises from the suppression of the office of secretary of state, and of the couriers' fund *(caisse des couriers)*, and finally from the charges of the royal printing-office having been transferred to the department of the ministry of justice and police, to which the management of it has been entrusted.

" *Ministry of the Interior.*

" 1807, fl. 5,000,000 1808, fl. 3,500,000

" To this must be added fl. 550,000 in the course of the year.

" On

" On adding to the 3,500,000 here set down, the 3,000,000 of the watterstadt, we find 6,500,000, which form an excess of fl. 1,500,000, over the budget of 1807, on account of the expenses, which are altogether extraordinary, required by the watterstadt, and the expenses of the administration in the departments, which were previously divided between the ministers of finance and of the interior, and are now united to the latter, since the suppression of the councils of finance, and the introduction of the new mode of administration.

" *Ministry of Justice and Police.*

" 1807, fl. 1,196,049 : 8 1808, fl. 1,403,786 : 16

" The excess we find here of fl. 207,737 : 8 arises in great part from the expenses of the royal printing-office, which have been transferred to this department.

" *Ministry of Finances.*

" 1807, fl. 4,100,000 1808, fl. 3,880,000

" The diminution of this part of the budget, which concerns the management of the

the finances, is owing to the deductions made of pensions charged on this ministry to the amount of fl. 220,000, and the change in the administration of the departments, which has allowed this saving.

" *Ministry at War.*

" 1807, fl. 21,249,755 : 9 : 2 1808, fl. 11,440,149 : 14

" Including the 7,000,000, by which this head has been augmented from the sum in reserve, and not including the pensions.

" The difference of fl. 9,809,605 : 15 : 2, less, arises from the new formation of the army, and the reduction of half the military household. These changes took place immediately after the continental peace.

" *Ministry of the Navy and Colonies.*

" 1807, fl. 6,621,743 : 8 : 4, 1808, fl. 6,200,000

" Including fl. 1,700,000 given in addition to the navy from the sum in reserve, and fl. 621,743 : 8 : 6 assigned to the colonies.

" This sum would furnish a saving for this year,

year, that would have taken place, if we were not obliged to put the squadrons of the Meuse and of the Texel into a condition for service; accordingly the greater part of the funds in reserve must be employed on the navy, in addition to the sum set against it.

" *Ministry of Foreign Affairs.*

" 1807, fl. 500,000 1808, fl. 616,900

" This increase is owing to the establishment of peace on the continent, which has occasioned several missions to be filled up, that were vacant in 1807 in consequence of the war.

" The present revenues should amount to 59 millions, including the department of East Friesland, and the two millions necessary to replace the four millions assigned exclusively to the negotiation of the loan of forty; but we think, that this augmentation should be deferred to a more favourable period. This reason, and the total suppression of one branch of the public revenue, as well as our penury and straitened condition at the moment, will occasion the revenue

revenue scarcely to exceed fifty millions. The deficiency then will be 24: but we propose to you, to set it down at 30, and to fix the credit of the year at 80 millions, in order that we may have the means of concurring with the other allied nations on the continent in the maritime armaments that are preparing, and must finally bring about a general peace. We cannot dispense with keeping the squadrons of the Texel and the Meuse in good condition. We announce with pleasure to the Legislative Body, that, as the reward of our exertions, France has formally engaged, to cause our colonies to be restored to us, particularly that of Guiana.

"Our counsellors of state, on presenting to you the project of the law, will acquaint you with the state of the sinking fund. You will see, that it possesses at this moment a capital of nearly 20 millions of florins, and a revenue of nearly 600,000, independent of the annual subsidy.

"Our counsellors of state will communicate to you the general account of the public

treasury

treasury to the 1st of January, 1807, which has been delivered to us, and which we received the first Tuesday in the present month. We have ordered this account, and the report of our finance minister, to be printed; and a copy to be delivered to each member of the Legislative Body. The account exhibits a complete statement of all the revenues paid into the treasury during the first six months of the year 1806, and the money that was issued during the same period, distinguishing expressly the years, for which the receipts and payments were made. It gives at the same time a complete view of the state of the treasury on the 1st of January, 1807: the tables added, which make a part of the account of 1807, have made known to us all that has been paid up to the 31st of December last for the service of the year 1806, or anterior to it; and all the revenue that has been paid in, as far as relates to the year 1806, and arose from general taxes.

"It is impossible from the nature of things, that

that the account should be more complete. However, the sum total of arrears remains still to be ascertained precisely, that we may be able to determine with accuracy, how far the financial measures, that have been happily decreed and carried into practice, have sufficed to answer their end; which was, to meet the necessities of the kingdom:—and more particularly what sums have already been paid, or still remain to be discharged, on the different parts of the successive budgets; in order to know how far these may have been exceeded, and to be able to calculate exactly, what would be the result of the measure to be taken, that the treasury may for once be extricated from this state of distress, in which it has been involved for years, and which has prodigiously increased our expenses by the delay of payment, and the impossibility of fulfilling the conditions of the engagements entered into. This was the more important, as experience had already shown us, that the arrears frequently exceeded the estimates made

made by the different departments. In fine, this state of uncertainty will soon be at an end: the law, that obliges an account of all the debts due from the public treasury up to the 1st of January, 1808, to be delivered in before the 1st of April, under penalty of being forfeited, must make known to us the whole of the claims. The separation of the services for the current year from those preceding it, and the labours of the committee of liquidation, which we have already mentioned to you, will furnish us with a minute statement of them; and at the same time will distinguish those, which ought to be considered as valid, from those obsolete or ill-founded claims, which are continually renewed: and then it will be easy to know the true situation of our finances, from the order we have established, without its being necessary, to recur hereafter to that measure, imperiously prescribed by circumstances and the obscurity that has prevailed in this important part of the administration, in consequence

quence of the form of government of the kingdom.

"We have exerted ourselves with all the attention, that a subject of such importance demands, to discover the best means of making good the deficiency. After numerous inquiries and discussions, we have thought it right to fix on a fresh loan. Notwithstanding the difficulty, the danger, and the extreme painfulness, of still adding to the public debt, we could not avoid approving the plan laid before you. If extraordinary expenses were not forced upon us; if navigation were not entirely suspended; in fine, if the grounds and means of establishing a regular tax, proportioned to the abilities of the contributors, existed, we might have thought of contriving to make good the deficiency by an extraordinary tax: but under our present circumstances, when, far from being able to alleviate or improve the affairs of the nation at large, and of private individuals, we can only exert ourselves incessantly to ward off and

avoid

avoid evils as far as possible, we have been enabled, gentlemen, to make up our minds, to increase the taxes; and, must we confess it? we have feared too with reason, that additions to the taxes, which must have been very considerable, would fall far short of their estimated amount; and at the same time be attended with an infinite degree of injustice, inequality, and complaint, which it is scarcely possible to avoid in a precipitate measure, the aid of which is so urgent.

"We have weighed all the objections that may be made to the measure proposed. We think, that by means of the projected assessment the most substantial objections are answered. Besides, we have thought, that, under such urgent circumstances, the point in question is not the choice of a good measure, but of a measure the least objectionable, and, in the present times, the least detrimental to the nation. The contributions necessarily paid by individuals on this plan will be light. The annuitants, though chiefly concerned in this loan, will voluntarily accede

to

to it; they will feel, that the more difficult the times, the more incumbent it is on them, to assist the public treasury, because they are the persons most interested in the safety of the state: they ought particularly to be well on their guard against the malignant, the secret enemies of their country, or their agents. In fine, the annuitants must be convinced by one fundamental consideration: if it were possible, that their fate, and their interests, should cease to be the most important and chief consideration in the management of the finances of the realm, so many cares, pains, and researches would be useless; since the only thing, that renders the situation of the country difficult, is, to make what is owing to them have the precedence of what is necessary for the public expenses.

"The most important and solid objection is that of the increase of the public debt: but it is impossible to act otherwise. If a system of assessment could be established on reasonable and uniform bases, the good resulting from this would be immense: and by combining

ing it with the system of taxation, means would be found at the general peace of equalizing the revenue and expenditure, of smoothing and lightening the general system of taxation, and of obtaining also a considerable sinking fund.

" In this project of a law on the deficiency you will find, that the last loan of 40 millions is excused from contributing to it. On examining the conditions, on which it was contracted, we find, that it would be an infringement of them: not only therefore do those sentiments of law and equity, which should form the basis of our conduct, compel us to this exception; but also the principal hope that remains to us for the restoration of the finances of the state: a hope, which we found on the unimpeachable credit and confidence, that our engagements inspire.

" We are aware it will be objected, that by this exception two classes of debts are distinguished; that the stipulations of the contract do not render it obligatory, that the creditors under it should be favoured beyond

other creditors of the state; and in fine, that this exception marks some surreptitious design, perhaps that of depreciating the old funds, in order to extinguish them more easily: but we would fain persuade ourselves, that men of sense, particularly those that are not blinded by personal interest, will know how to rate these inconsiderate remarks at their just value, and prevent the effects of malevolence. In fact, gentlemen, it would be painful to us, and very unfortunate for our people, if after two years, unquestionably involved in as great difficulties as possible, we felt so little confidence, esteem, and attachment for each other, that any doubt could be entertained of the solemn declarations and assurances, which we have so frequently repeated.

"If it be true, that a distinction exists between the last debt and the former, it dates from its origin; it exists in that article of the contract by which a particular property is mortgaged to it. If there be no other debts, that had likewise their particular mortgages, can we now help, that those engagements have

have been already broken? can we embrace any thing more than the present, and answer for the past, which is not, and never was in our power? Though it be not said, that the contract cannot oblige us, to favour those concerned in this loan at the expense of others, we do not disown, that the conditions of it were high; but we have not to think of these at present. These reflections were made before the engagement was contracted: now that it is signed, and has been fulfilled on one part, it is incumbent on us, to execute it faithfully on the other, as we have promised, and as we should have done without this promise. In fine we assert, and we are fain to persuade ourselves every one is convinced, that surreptitious designs and falsehood would not only be unworthy of us, but injurious both to us and our people. We said the first day, and we incessantly repeat, loyalty, fidelity, and strict probity, are the national virtues, that we would preserve to this country, as much as in us lies. Far from sharing these last-mentioned apprehensions, we are of opi-

nion, that the late loan saved the state, and consequently the whole debt, since a great part of this loan is comprised of arrears of annuities; and in fine, however the subject be argued, it is impossible for us to act otherwise, since it would be contrary to our word, and to the terms of the contract. If the creditors of the state reflect on it maturely, far from suffering themselves to be alarmed at a measure expensive to them, and painful to us, but indispensable under the present circumstances, they will see in it fresh proofs of our perseverance in our sentiments for the general good, and our firm resolution, to save the country by the only means, that are worthy of it and us. The results are not favourable without doubt: but has ever war been more general, and circumstances more adverse? Is it difficult to conceive therefore, what the results would have been, if peace, or even ordinary circumstances, had filled up the last two years? The increase of the public debt is diametrically opposite to our way of viewing and feeling the situation of the country; but

we

we could have made up the deficiency only by a considerable increase of taxation; and how could we require so great a sacrifice from our people, before the period when the stability of affairs in general, and above all peace, will allow us to say, and will impress us with the conviction, that we may provide for all the expenses of the state, and a slow but actual reimbursement, by way of sinking fund, of the greater part of the public debt, instead of having annually a deficiency to supply?

"We have taken every care and precaution, that it shall be impossible in any case, to extend this loan beyond the sum, that shall be fixed by law. Already, by the considerable increase of the sinking fund, the reimbursement of this loan will be tolerably prompt, without retarding the payment of the other debts. Of this we cannot find a better pledge, than that of the character and intelligence of our commissioners; who fulfil their duty in a manner worthy of praise, and fully justify our confidence.

"Hereupon, gentlemen," &c.

Project

Project of a Law.

"Read a message from the King, dated the 9th of March, 1808, tending to regulate the expense of the state for the year 1808, and the means of providing for the deficiency of the ordinary revenues of the said year; it is decreed conformably to the proposal of his Majesty:

"In

" In the first place, that the expenses of the state for the year 1808 shall be regulated in the following manner:

1st, Watterstadt		fl. 3,000,000 : 0 : 0
2nd, Public debt, and civil and military pensions		42,263,367 : 18 : 4
3rd, The King's household:		
A. Civil list	fl. 1,500,000 : 0 : 0	
B. Secret service and couriers	96,000 : 0 : 0	
C. Council of state and royal secretaryship	310,866 : 13 : 4	
		1,906,866 : 13 : 4
4th, Ministry of foreign affairs		616,918 : 0 : 0
5th, Ministry of colonies and trade		6,200,000 : 0 : 0
6th, Ministry at war		
Ordinaries	fl. 10,772,612 : 4 : 0	
Extraordinaries	667,537 : 10 : 4	
		11,440,149 : 14 : 0
		65,427,294 : 6 : 2
7th, Ministry of the finances		3,880,000 : 0 : 0
8th, Ministry of the interior		3,500,000 : 0 : 0
9th, Ministry of justice and police		1,403,786 : 16 : 0
		fl. 74,211,081 : 2 : 2
For unforeseen demands		7,88,918 : 17 : 4
		f. 75,000,000 : 0 : 0

" Granted

"Granted in addition, for extraordinary expenses, the sum of five millions.

"In the second place, to supply the deficiency of the ordinary revenues of the year 1808, a loan of 30 millions of florins will be opened, with regard to which the following arrangements are decreed.

"Art. I. To supply the deficiency on the expenses occasioned by the services for this year, and that which the circumstances of the war, in which the kingdom is involved, cannot fail to produce in the revenues, a loan shall be opened, at the rate of per cent per annum, till 30 millions of florins are raised.

"II. The produce of this loan shall be applied in the first place to the payment of the creditors pointed out in the following articles; and the surplus shall go into the public treasury.

"III. All the annuities on funds converted into checks *(coupons)* or not so converted, with or without reimbursement, life annuities, annuities for term of years, and all others, of whatever denomination they may be, payable by

by the nation at large, that were due on the 1st of January, 1808, and have remained due ever since; or that will fall due in the course of this year, up to the 31st of January 1809, inclusively; shall be paid, half in receipts, convertible into the funds of this loan, the other half into money. The interest of the loan of 40 million of florins, made in 1807, are only excepted.

"IV. There shall be paid equally in the same manner, and at the time of their falling due respectively, whether monthly, quarterly, or half yearly, for and during a whole year, commencing with the 1st of April 1808:

1st, All salaries, allowances, and emoluments of public functionaries, exceeding 600 florins a year, as far as such emoluments are not paid by private individuals:

2ndly, Civil and military pensions without exception, for duties done in the kingdom, exceeding 1200 florins a-year.

3rdly, Military pay without exception, for service out of the kingdom, exceeding 2,400 florins a-year and upwards.

4thly,

4thly, Salaries of foreign ministers, and allowances for the table of superior officers, commandants in the ports, and all others of this kind, that shall be pointed out by us.

" V. The magistrates of all the communes, corporations, officers for the management of dikes, and all other public boards whatever, without any exception, shall discharge half the pay for one year of all the functionaries of their communes, corporations, or bonds, and of all persons employed in their service at salaries of more than 600 florins a year, as well as of pensions of more than 300 florins, in shares of this loan; and the other half in money: and for this purpose they shall employ half the funds assigned for this payment in purchasing the receipts necessary for making it, either from the receiver general of their district, or of some other pointed out by them.

" VI. The receipts originally delivered to the creditors shall be exchanged immediately, at an office opened for the purpose, for notes payable to bearer of fl. 100, 200, 500, or 1000;

the

the interest on which shall commence from the 1st of the month, in which they shall be presented to the board appointed for this exchange of them.

" VII. Every person is obliged to present the receipts belonging to him, as far as he shall receive them before the 1st of November, 1809, by the last day of December in that year at latest, to the office appointed for exchanging them, under penalty of such as have not been presented by that time not being allowed.

" VIII. The sinking fund shall act, beginning with the 1st of April, 1808, in the manner best adapted to fulfil on the one hand the object of its establishment, that of extinguishing the largest sums of the public debt; and on the other of supporting the credit of the paper arising from this loan; as far as the relative price of the different funds secured by the nation shall point out. For this purpose the funds of the office of management shall be carried this year to five millions by the arrangements decreed in article XI.

" XI.

"IX. In all cases, where these funds shall be found included among inheritances subject to duties on the succession, at the time of the death of the person leaving the inheritance, they may be given in payment of these duties, with the interest due, at their nominal value.

"X. We reserve ourselves the power of repaying this loan at any time, in the whole or in part.

"XI. There shall be raised annually, beginning with the present year, a tax of three millions, to defray the interest and the paying off of this loan by way of purchase. The tax shall be raised for this year by way of assessment divided among the departments in the following manner.

"XII. Each department shall contribute this year, namely:

Groningen	fl. 172,500
Friesland	300,000
Over-Yssel	120,000
Gueldres	195,000
Utrecht	165,000
Amstelland	915,000

Maasland

Maasland . . .	825,000
Zealand . . .	120,000
Brabant . .	157,000
Drenthe . .	30,000

"The department of East Friesland, and the tract united to the department of Groningen, will pay nothing to this contribution during the present year; as the mode of contribution for this year will be determined by an especial law.

"XIII. The landrosts of each of these departments will apportion the sum allotted to their department among the different communes of their department; and will make this apportionment known to the minister of the finances, to be submitted to his Majesty for his approbation.

"XIV. The communal administrations will apportion the sum allotted to their commune among the individuals who compose it, whether heads of families, or members of families having separate establishments: they will take care, to make every one bear a part of this tax, who is capable of furnishing any portion

portion of it, and each according to his condition in life, his expenses, and other known circumstances: they will not forget, that persons who are married, and have several children, must be at more considerable expense of living; and that unmarried persons, on the contrary, ought to be taxed more highly.

"XV. The communal administrations will add five per cent to the sum to be paid by each individual.

"XVI. The sums assigned to each individual must be paid in the course of September next: the communal administrations will pay the whole of the sum allotted them into the office of the receiver, who will acquaint them with the time by the 1st of October at farthest.

"XVII. The registers of the assessment of individuals shall be kept, so that they may be examined by all persons concerned in them.

"XVIII. Those individuals, who think they have reason to complain of their assessment, shall make their complaint to the communal

munal administration, who shall diminish the assessment, if they find the complaint to be well-founded.

"XIX. Those individuals, whose complaints shall have been rejected, or members of the administration, who think they have reason to complain of their assessment, shall make their complaints to the drost; who shall examine them, and send them with his opinion to the landrost, to be decided by him and his assessors without appeal.

"XX. No one shall be allowed to make complaint, till he has paid three fourths of the sum, at which he has been assessed; and the complaint must be laid in the course of fourteen days, after notice of the assessment, before the communal administration, which shall settle it as speedily as possible.

"XXI. Any deficiency in the portion allotted to the commune, arising from the abatement granted to individuals who have made complaints, shall be levied on the five per cent added to the assessment of each individual, and the remainder shall serve to defray the expense of collection.

"XXII.

" XXII. If this sum be insufficient, the communal administrations shall increase the assessments of those individuals, who appear best able to support the charge.

" XXIII. The communal administration shall be empowered, to lay a fine of ten per cent on those, who shall not have paid by the time prescribed; and shall proceed against the debtors in the manner directed by law in the cases of taxes.

" XXIV. At the death of any person, who shall not have paid his quota, his executors shall be bound to give sufficient security for the payment.

" XXV. Those persons, who are desirous of quitting the kingdom, before they have paid their quota, shall be bound to give sufficient security for its payment.

" XXVI. Persons who come to settle in the kingdom after the promulgation of this law shall be exempt from this payment. The tax is to be paid by rateable persons in the commune in which they paid the direct taxes in 1807.

" XXVII. What is stipulated in the preceding

ceding articles, respecting what is to be furnished by the different departments towards the sum of fl. 3,000,000, to be paid by way of assessment, as well as with regard to the mode of contribution, relates only to the current year. Farther determinations will take place on these points for the following years, after having collected all the information, that may serve to found this assessment on solid bases; and if experience prove, that this measure is preferable to the increase of duties."

After the counsellor of state, van Leyden van Vestbarendrecht, had read this message, he made a long speech, in which he explained the motives, that had led to the preference of the new measures proposed. With the message he laid on the table the original account of the finances of the kingdom up to the 1st of January, 1807, as it had been received and approved by the King.

The Legislative Body approved the proposal of the King, and in an address expressed its thanks, for his having thought proper, to

include the civil list also in the measure of the loan for the year.

In a grand and difficult discussion on the finances of Utrecht, the King sitting in council endeavoured to unravel the truth among the complaints of many individuals on the subject of the tax called personal, and the amendments demanded, which the committee of finances of the council of state refused. After a long discussion, the King asked the opinion of the finance minister, who did not give a very precise answer. "In reality, for which party do you decide?" asked the King. "I? I can only be for the treasury:" answered the minister: and as the King made an involuntary movement of surprise, he added: "On which side would your Majesty have me be?" "On the side of justice:" replied the King.

On the 11th of the month the army of marshal Dumonceau sent a pretty considerable sum to the inhabitants of Zealand, who were sufferers by the inundation.

An

An exchange of decorations took place between Holland and Bavaria. The King decorated himself with the order of Bavaria, and bestowed the other decorations on the Prince Royal, and Mr. Six of Oterleck.

The royal corps of the navy received a great improvement by its new organization, comprised in two decrees of which the following is the substance:

"1st. The ranks of our naval forces shall correspond in every respect with those of our land forces: namely,

Marshal	Marshal.
Vice admiral . . .	Lieutenant-general.
Rear admiral . . .	Major-general.
Brigadier	Brigadier.
Colonel in the navy	Colonel.
Major in the navy .	Major.
Lieutenant-colonel .	Lieutenant-colonel.
Upper-lieutenant .	Captain.
First lieutenant . .	First lieutenant.
Lieutenant . . .	Lieutenant.
Cadet, Pupil	These two ranks do not exist in the land-forces.

"2d. The title of captain belongs to all persons in general, who have the command of vessels of any sort, and does not denote a particular rank.

"3d. Epaulets and other marks of distinction shall be the same for the naval officers of each rank as for those of the army; but the buttons, embroidery, and lace, in use in the navy, shall remain as before.

"4th. All those officers of our navy, who have at present the rank of captains of the first and second class, shall bear the title of colonel in the navy. The places of brigadiers shall be filled up at the first promotion. All those officers of our navy, who have at present the rank of first lieutenant, shall bear the title of upper lieutenants (*opper lieutenants*); those who have the rank of lieutenant of the first class, the title of first lieutenant; and the lieutenants of the second class, that of lieutenants. The candidates shall continue to bear the name of pupils. The cadets (*vlagge jonkers*) shall be named at the first promotion, and taken from those pupils,

pupils, who are best informed, and have already been at sea. For this purpose a public examination shall take place.

"Art. I. Our ships of the line with three decks, or of 80, 74, or 68 guns, or even all vessels carrying six-and-thirty pounders, and capable of forming part of the line of battle, shall be commanded by a colonel of the navy, a major of the navy, a lieutenant-colonel of the navy, and nine other officers at most, or five at least.

"II. A frigate of two and thirty guns, or upwards, shall be commanded by a lieutenant colonel of the navy, and five other officers at most, or three at least.

"III. The crews of vessels of inferior rate shall have no establishment determined beforehand; but shall be composed in the manner best suited to the size and kind of vessel, at the proposal of the minister of the navy.

"IV. The arrangements above will necessarily make a part of the regulations for the organization of the navy."

On

On the 11th of March the Emperor Napoleon caused two statutes respecting the constitutional nobility to be presented to the senate. This nobility was merely honorary; and, far from being any infringement of personal equality in respect to the laws, it sanctioned this principle, and had no essential privilege.

The Emperor Alexander had seized on Finland; and on the 16th of March united this country to Russia, and made its incorporation with his dominions known to all the European powers.

While the Swedes lost Finland, they had some success in Norway, where war between them and the Danes had commenced.

King Gustavus summoned all the youth of his kingdom to take up arms, and published a counter declaration in answer to that of the King of Denmark.

The imperial university was organized in France: the count de Fontanes was its Grand-Master.

The insurrection in Spain became general.

The

The events of the preceding October had occasioned the exile of many distinguished persons.

Men's minds, instead of being calmed, were but the more exasperated, at the sight of a French army commanded by Prince Murat, Grand Duke of Berg, and by the preparations for the departure of King Charles IV. The fury of the people became extreme, and was particularly turned against the Prince of the Peace, whose house they pillaged.

The King dismissed the Prince of the Peace from all his offices and employments: he thought thus to appease the insurrection, but he was mistaken: this reparation was too late, and insufficient: what would prevent a disaster, is rarely adequate to remedy it, when it has taken place.

The spirit of insurrection spread with the rapidity of lightning through the towns, as well as in the army.

To stifle in its birth a revolution, all the calamities of which it was difficult to foresee, the

the King abdicated in favour of the Prince of Asturias, who took the name of Ferdinand VII.

Two days afterward King Charles IV. wrote a letter to the Emperor Napoleon, and protested against his abdication, which he declared he had signed only on compulsion.

Ferdinand VII. confiscated the property of the Prince of the Peace, and recalled the exiles, particularly the Duke de l'Infantado, whom he made captain of the guards. A committee was appointed to try the favourite, whose death was demanded by the populace.

As soon as the Grand Duke of Berg was informed of this event, he removed his head quarters to Madrid, and assembled his army round the capital.

General Dupont, brother of the minister in Holland under the counsellor-pensionary, fixed his head quarters at Toledo.

On the 31st of March the sword of Francis I., made prisoner at Pavia, was delivered up to the French, and conveyed to Paris.

In

In this situation of affairs the Emperor Napoleon set off for Spain. He arrived at Bayonne in the beginning of April.

Three *East Frieslanders* were appointed members of the Legislative Body, and three others of the council of state. They were Barons van Inen and Kniphausen Visel and de Reede, van Inen and Kniphausen Leer, van Imhoft and van Bunath.

A deputation from the city of Amsterdam came to Utrecht on the 9th of April, to invite the King to repair to the capital, and fix his residence in the townhall. This deputation was composed of Messrs Volters van de Poll, burgomaster; van Brienen and Willinck, wethouders; and Jan van de Poll van Iddekinge, and Rendorp, vroedchappen. On this occasion the burgomaster made the following speech:

"Sire, the deputies of your good and faithful capital eagerly seize this occasion of renewing to your Majesty in the most solemn manner the expression of those sentiments of respect,

respect, love, and gratitude, by which they are attached to your Majesty's sacred person.

" Authorised by the burgomaster, wethouders, and vroedschappen *, and thus by the whole of the magistracy, we come, sire, to request your Majesty to confer on the finest edifice of the city the noblest office it can ever enjoy. We come, as interpreters of the sentiments of our fellow citizens, to offer to your Majesty our townhall; that your Majesty may be pleased to accept it by a legal act, and declare it the royal palace; so as to afford us a certainty, that it will possess henceforward and for ever the honor of being the residence of our sovereign.

" Placed at the head of our fellow citizens, we come to fulfil a duty, Sire, pleasing to our hearts, in requesting your Majesty to be persuaded, that their most ardent prayers unite with ours, that it may please the Supreme Disposer of our destinies to grant us long to enjoy the happiness of seeing your Majesty

* Answering to our mayor, aldermen, and common-council. *Tr.*

among

among us, and to respect and cherish in you a King, who, since his accession to the throne, has never ceased to love and protect us.

"Yes, sire, we are sincerely convinced, that what commerce suffers under the oppressive measures, which the present state of Europe demands, and all that our city, of which commerce is the sole support, suffers at this moment, would be infinitely heavier, if the rigorous measures, which your Majesty in your great wisdom has taken, had not the salutary purpose of avoiding greater evils, and contributing by temporary sacrifices to bring the common enemy to a more moderate system, and insure us at length a permanent, advantageous, and honourable peace, which is alone capable of healing our wounds.

"Assured of the paternal sentiments, of which your Majesty has given so many proofs, we entrust our dearest interest, and those of our fellow citizens, with the most perfect confidence in your hands.

"The moment when your Majesty shall make

make your entrance into Amsterdam will be a moment of consolation and happiness to all, and particularly to us. May your Majesty, by deigning to employ the zeal, that animates us to execute your orders, enable us to contribute to bless your Majesty's name, as that of a tender father, who watches over his children with uninterrupted care."

The King's answer.

"Gentlemen, from the instant of my accession I felt, that the general advantage of the kingdom imperiously required your city to become its capital; and one of my first acts was, to proclaim it so.

"I hoped, that a maritime peace would soon enable me, to put it into possession of its right. Unhappily the general peace seems still to procrastinate itself: my whole people are sufferers by so long a war, and to your city it is particularly distressing. In this state of things, it is my duty, to inspect its wants and sufferings more closely; and it is

also

also my intention. I shall no longer resist the entreaties of my good city, and my own inclinations to find myself in the midst of it.

" Gentlemen, tell your fellow citizens, that I feel pleasure at their wish to see me among them; and that I willingly accept the offer, which they have desired you to make me explicitly in their name; but that I insist upon its being on condition of all the expense it occasions being defrayed by the crown; and that this cannot take effect, till a few years of peace, and the establishment of the finances, will allow the public treasury to erect a new palace, in the place of that of the Hague, which has been given up to the domains. I shall then desire Amsterdam to resume the palace, to become again the townhall. If your city did not possess one, such as exists, worthy of the capital, I would cause one to be built for it at the peace.

" I request you, to make known to the minister of the interior all the establishments and indemnifications, that will be necessary. I trust my people see me with pleasure, I hope

hope my presence will be advantageous to them, and I intend they shall never find it a burden.

"I wish, gentlemen, to give proof of the confidence I have in your good city, and in you to whom I have entrusted its government, by acquainting you with the motives, that have kept me from you so long; as well as with those, that have induced me to hasten my arrival, notwithstanding the pain I shall feel at seeing the present state of trade, navigation and industry.

"We cannot but be sensible, that a state of war so lasting, and so general, must render the situation of this country critical in more respects than one; it has become so daily more and more, from the state of affairs in Europe, since the commencement of my reign. I found you torn by factions; and by that frightful selfishness, the great and deadly enemy of this country, the ruin of which it must inevitably occasion, were it still to continue: depressed for these twenty years by various misfortunes; having from

that

that period nearly lost its independence, and shown, during this interval, fuller of events, than years, the aspect of factions, of parties, of a conquered people, rather than that great character, which was the portion of your ancestors, and might still become yours: in this state, Gentlemen, what hope of safety could it give to me, a stranger to your language, to your manners, and to your affairs? I would have resisted longer, and more successfully; I would have emancipated myself from the power of events, that imposed on me a task so difficult to fulfil: had I not been encouraged by the hope, that the nation at large, and every individual in particular, would second my endeavours; had I not reckoned upon the entire confidence of the nation; had I not hoped to see around me in the most intimate union all orders, all classes, all persons; in fine, had I not thought sufficiently well of an enlightened, courageous, persevering, loyal nation, to feel convinced, that every one would consider the general good as his first concern, as that in which his

own

own interest would necessarily be found. Without these sentiments, should I have had any hope of supporting this country in the independence to which it was called, in a time of such difficulty, after so many events and calamities? No: to surmount so many obstacles; to restore to Holland the rank assigned it by the virtues of your ancestors, their active and persevering industry, their courage and perfect devotion to their country; I cannot conceal from you, gentlemen, you must rouse yourselves from that state of indecision, stupor, apathy, distrust, and dejection, which, dangerous in tranquil and prosperous times, becomes fatal in other circumstances. Faithful to my sentiments, I am making, and shall continue to make, fresh efforts, to avoid as many evils as possible; since nothing favours the plans I had formed for the great improvements, that are so suitable and necessary to this country. In fact, Gentlemen, in a temperate monarchy, such as I conceive and wish it, if the King can plan and effect all the good possible, it is only

only when there is truly a nation, a people; when the public interest takes precedence of private interest; when men most distinguished in every respect crowd around the throne, to enlighten, support, and defend it. If this be true, is it not equally obvious, that where there is not really a nation, where there is not truly public spirit, where every one endeavours to keep at a distance from the throne, ruin must still more speedily ensue? particularly at a time, when, whatever the issue of the events may be, ages must pass away, before little states can maintain themselves amid the conflicting interests of the great, by the mere support of their rights, and the laws of justice. The duties of the prince are real and great, but those of the people are still more so. The former must necessarily terminate with a brief and precarious life: the latter are as constant and durable as the society, of which they are the principal bonds. Convinced of the truth of these reflections; and feeling that the least delay, the least deviation from the only system,

that is capable of saving the state, must become fatal and irreparable; I have been desirous of abridging as much as possible all details, and hastening the consolidation of my government. I have always sufficiently esteemed, sufficiently depended upon the inhabitants of my great city, to think they may contribute much to the success of my endeavours for the safety of the state, of which they constitute so great a part. My choice could not but naturally fall on it, when the constitution of the country is no longer federal or republican. The change is so great, I was desirous the choice of my capital should be such, that it might become for ever that of my successors. No other city in the kingdom can be jealous, at seeing the palace of your kings fixed for ever within your walls. I wished to show the nation the importance I attach to commerce, and to the most commercial city of the realm: I wished to convince it, that I am aware of its true interests: I wished, that the kings my successors might never find it possible to think otherwise:

otherwise: I wished the inhabitants of the capital should learn, that this title is not an empty name; that if on the one hand they be assured of my always distinguishing them, and doing much for them, it is their duty, on the other, to set an example to the rest of the kingdom; to point out to it the sentiments it ought to hold, the opinions it ought to display; and to be always the most zealous partizans, the most zealous defenders of the throne. I wished there should be but one great, one single capital; as there is but one state. In fine, I hoped to find among you a sufficient number of well informed persons, versed in the various branches of public affairs; the more easily and speedily to accomplish the foundation of those institutions, that are to raise and maintain the nation on a level with those, that are most enlightened, and best constituted. Long and great exertions are requisite for this. I do not conceal from myself the magnitude and difficulty of my task. I must necessarily reckon upon all the enlightened persons in the nation, who are men of probity and real

lovers of their country: and I trust they will not disappoint my expectations. If it prove otherwise, the blame cannot fall on me; for all my hours, all my thoughts, all my endeavours are devoted exclusively to public affairs, and to the general weal.

"Thus, gentlemen, I shall soon be among you. I have spoken to you with that confidence, which they deserve, whom I have appointed to the care of superintending the government of my capital, of causing my intentions to be followed there, of seeking all possible improvements, of causing my authority to be respected and cherished, of watching over public and private safety, and of seeing to the strict execution of the laws. I doubt not that you will fulfil my expectations, and that I shall soon be convinced by my own eyes of the good you have done. In the meantime, gentlemen, I receive with pleasure the expression of your sentiments for me. Tell your fellow citizens, that the attachment and suffrages of the nation, and particularly of my good city, are the object of all my actions, and the reward of all my sentiments,

sentiments, and all my efforts. I am sensible of their sufferings; I feel them more than themselves; the means of diminishing them occupy the whole of my attention: and when a general peace shall arrive, to alleviate the sufferings of nations, and of mankind at large; when they have repaired and forgotten their calamities; I shall long continue to feel the painfulness of the commencement of my reign."

The King set out from Utrecht on the 20th, at ten in the morning. When he arrived on the boundary of the department of Amstelland, at Loenen, the landrost came to pay his respects to him. He rested himself for a few minutes at the country-house of Mr. Bruyn, situate in the Meer, near Amsterdam. This was the rendezvous of the persons who were to form part of the cavalcade. The mourning, that had been put on for the death of the King of Denmark, Christian VII., was that day suspended. At two o'clock in the afternoon the procession set out from the

house

house of Mr. Bruyn. It was composed of heralds at arms; a detachment of hussars of the guards; the carriages of the grand master of the ceremonies, the grand chamberlain, and the grand huntsman; and after these that of the King, who was dressed in his robes. The bridles of the horses were held by eight footmen. The carriage was escorted by the colonels-general of the guards, the aides-de-camp, and the equerries. At the doors and behind the carriage were the pages. The King's carriage was followed by those of the ministers, marshals Dumonceau and de Winter, and the civil officers of the King's household. The cuirassiers of the guards closed the procession.

When it reached the justice-hall of the water-graafs-meer, the landrost, the withouders, the grand bailiff, and the vroedschappen, came to meet the King. There the burgomaster presented him with the keys of the city, and made the following speech.

"Sire, the burgomaster and withouders, whom the vroedschappen and treasurer have been

been eager to join, consequently the whole of the magistracy of the city of Amsterdam, are come to meet your Majesty, in discharge of a duty pleasing to their hearts, that of presenting to your Majesty the keys of your good and faithful capital.

"Deign, sire, to accept them with that benevolence, which characterises your august person. Deign to view in them the pledge of those sentiments of respect and submission, with which the inhabitants of this great city are filled for their sovereign, and the assurance of their fidelity, that nothing can shake."

The King answered:

"Gentlemen, the keys of the great city cannot be better than in your hands: when men like you have the keeping of them, it is the same as if they were in my own care. I am very sure, that I shall always have to give you praise, in proportion to the interest and attachment I feel for my good city."

The military governor of Amsterdam, and a guard of honour, awaited him at the same place.

The

The procession made its entry at the Muyden gate amid the firing of cannon, crossed the plantation, passed by the physic garden, the Portuguese and German synagogues, and proceeded to the palace over the Blue bridge, through the butter market, by the mint, the Kalverstaat and the Dam. The King was received and ushered into the apartments of the palace by the grand marshal and the principal authorities of the city.

Speech of the Burgomaster, Withouders, and Vroedchappen.

"Sire, at this fortunate and solemn moment, when your Majesty, by repairing to your good and faithful capital, has fulfilled the dearest hopes of all our fellow-citizens, we come, the faithful interpreters of their sentiments, to express to your Majesty all, that the inhabitants of this great city can feel at the presence of their august sovereign.

"They are penetrated, sire, with respect and love for your Majesty: they are proud and grateful for the honour, which you have just

just conferred on them by declaring, that their good and faithful capital shall be henceforward the royal residence. They are persuaded, sire, that their welfare will be augmented under your paternal eye; and that Amsterdam will one day become again, what it was in the times of its greatest prosperity. Your Majesty's self has just witnessed their affection: you have seen it burst forth with transport in those unanimous acclamations, and that voice from the heart, which flattery cannot imitate.

"It is in you, sire, that our fellow citizens repose confidence. They consider your Majesty as their father and protector. Deign, sire, to look on them as your children, deign to continue to them that benevolence, on which they set so high a value, and of which this city, that has just received from your Majesty such a splended destination, will eternally retain the remembrance. Yes, sire, your kindness will always be present to it: every day its inhabitants will give your Majesty fresh sentiments of love and devotion;

every

every day they will address to the Supreme their most ardent prayers for the preservation of their beloved monarch."

The King's Answer.

"Gentlemen, this day commences a new era for Amsterdam. It is about to assume that rank among the capitals of Europe, which the virtues and great actions of your ancestors have assigned it; and which our sentiments of loyalty and friendship towards our allies, the attachment I owe and bear to the nation, and those which it testifies for me; sentiments, that the inhabitants of my good city have so well proved they participate, by the unanimous joy and eagerness, which they have shown this day, and still show at this moment; will for ever secure to it. Let them be firmly persuaded however, that nothing can make me forget the sufferings, that the present state of war occasions me.

"I come to you, to learn how we may assist each other in circumstances of such difficulty, and what alleviation it is possible to find. Take

Take courage then, citizens of Amsterdam: where is the country to which a war of such continuance occasions no suffering? There are others more unhappy than ourselves. Recall to your minds the days that are past; and find, in the remembrance of what your country once was, a certain pledge, that, as long as she has children worthy of her, there is no room for despair.

"Dejection, discouragement, the total want of patriotism, can alone make me lose all hope: but, in becoming Dutchmen once more, in remaining so with constancy, you will behold your ancient prosperity return, and assume a larger growth and greater consistency, if, as we have every reason to believe, blind and sordid selfishness never establishes itself in the land. In fact, gentlemen, when this state was yet in its cradle, when it began to establish its independance, was it not in a far more critical and distressed situation? Are our plains invaded and laid waste, as they then were? and our towns so many fields of battle, and the theatres of executions, at the remembrance

brance of which the blood still runs cold? Instead of the sworn hatred of the most potent monarchy in Europe, have we not the support, the friendship, the alliance of the most powerful nations? Your ancestors, however, triumphed over every obstacle combined against them: the crowd of heroes, whose manes love to hover over this spot, saved their country, when the courage of vulgar minds would have despaired of its fate: and from such a crisis this nation raised itself to a rank amongst the most celebrated and most respected, by dint of a perseverance and patriotism, that nothing could shake, and above all of the contempt and horror, which those great-souled men felt for all selfishness and regard to private interest. This high rank Holland would never perhaps have lost, perhaps it would never have been diminished, if its government had possessed the same unity and consolidation as other states. Then alone would it have been able, to avail itself of the favourable occasions for procuring considerable improvements, and consolidating its political existence, which

several

several times offered themselves. A republican state, stormy and variable, is better adapted to furnish lessons to monarchical governments, than itself to put in practice those fine theories, that seduce the mind, but are almost always fallacious from being too perfect; like those men of enlightened understanding, whose precepts, whose writings are admirable, but whose conduct exhibits no proofs of them. It would be otherwise, could a society, or an individual consolidate itself separately from every thing around: but in this world every thing is relative: every state is subject to the influence of events, to relations with its neighbours, which it cannot control. Thus it has been said with truth, that change is often constancy.

"The only means of rendering monarchical Holland what federal Holland was, consist in making it speedily a solid and homogeneously constituted monarchy. The most prompt and certain method of ruining it is, to deprive it of the advantages it possesses over other states; it is, to delay that period by prejudices, by arguments,

arguments, or even by just regrets, which are no longer well-timed, and must be avoided, to render the existence of the country secure.

"There have been states republican merely in name, that were rather the monarchy of several. A class of nobility, that seems to form the difference between the two states, is every where to be found. This moral inequality as really exists in nature as physical inequality, if we consider it in its true aspect, when it is not framed to the prejudice of any part of society, and *does not precede merit.* Continue then, gentlemen, to inspire your fellow citizens with perseverance and encouragement, if necessary; and let them be assured of my constant solicitude and protection, as long as they continue the good opinion I have conceived of them, as I have so many reasons to be convinced they will. Tell them, the good reception they have given me, under such distressing circumstances, affords me the most convincing proof, that they are worthy of the high character of their ancestors, and that they know me sufficiently to feel, that I

have

have need of consolation for their misfortunes, when it is not in my power completely to dispel them as speedily as I wish.

"Let them be convinced, that, if I did not entertain the hope, of seeing the period of a general peace at length arrive, and with it that of the resuscitation of the country, and of your city in particular, I would avoid not only your city, but Holland itself; authorized as I should be by the conviction, of never being able to do any thing for it."

The people expressed much joy on this occasion. They went to meet the King a league beyond the walls, and *voluntary* and continual plaudits accompanied him to the palace.

The same day Prince Charles Louis Napoleon was born at Paris, at one o'clock in the morning, and the news was brought to Amsterdam on the 22nd by Count Others de Bylandt, chamberlain to the Queen.

On the 21st possession was taken of the districts of Huissen, Sevenaar, and Malburg, ceded to Holland by the treaty of the 11th of November.

November. The commissioners were colonel general Bonhomme, and baron Devos van Steenwyck. These districts were united to the department of Guelderland.

The Emperor Napoleon was at the castle of Morrac, near Bayonne. Marshal Bessières entered Spain with the imperial guards, and marched for Madrid, of which general Grouchy was governor. The military duty of this capital was done by the French and Spaniards jointly.

The Emperor was expected at Madrid: orders were given for his reception at all the places on the road: deputations came as far as the frontiers, to pay their respects to him: King Ferdinand himself advanced to Vittoria. But the Emperor did not quit the French territory: he wrote to King Ferdinand, who came to Bayonne on the 19th, and was received politely, but very coldly.

A few days after, the King and Queen of Spain arrived also in the same town with the Prince of the Peace, having been delivered from prison by the French army. These princes

princes were received with pomp. General Lebrun went to Irun to compliment them: Prince Berthier received them on the frontiers, and accompanied them to the town, where all the garrison turned out under arms: the batteries of the town and the ships in the harbour fired salutes, and the Emperor hastened to meet their Majesties. At this first interview, King Charles related the insults he had received, and complained of them bitterly. The French authorities in Spain acknowledged no act done in the name of Ferdinand VII.

Numerous writings diffused through the provinces however excited in them a general insurrection. The image of Ferdinand was borne in triumph about the city of Toledo. The houses of the principal magistrates were pillaged, and their owners with difficulty saved themselves. Six days after general Dupont took possession of the city with his corps, and order was restored.

The Russians continued to be successful in the North. Sweaborg, the only place in Finland that resisted them, surrendered on the

5th of April. In this town were found a large quantity of artillery, four frigates, and a hundred vessels belonging to the flotilla.

When the King of Sweden, Gustavus Adolphus, received this news, and that of the loss of East Bothnia, with Vasa, the capital of this country, he was justly enraged. General Cronstedt, who commanded at Seaborg, was dismissed; as were all the officers, who had not protested against the capitulation.

At the same time rear-admiral Budisco made himself master of the islands of Aland and Gothland. The Swedes however, though unfortunate in their own country, had some success in Norway. They passed the frontiers on the 13th, 14th, and 15th of April, beat the Danes, and carried the redoubt of Blakier. A few days after, this redoubt was retaken by the Danes under the command of Prince Christiern, and the Swedes were repulsed. A smart engagement took place between the Danish and Swedish flotillas near Schomstadt.

On the 25th the anniversary of the institution

tution of the order of Union was celebrated at Amsterdam with great solemnity. The King, seated on his throne, in his royal robes, and surrounded by the members of the chapter of the order, opened the ceremony with the following speech, which he delivered in the Dutch language:

"Knights of the Union, let us call to mind this day the sentiments, that form the basis of the institution, by which we are bound together: union and duty! was there ever a finer motto.

"Your country was formerly saved by the union of all; and this alone can still maintain it. By this your ancestors attained celebrity, and by this Holland has rendered itself famous.

"Union is the lot of the virtuous alone: the wicked are unacquainted with it; or, if it seem to prevail among them, it is but for a moment.

"Concord alone can supply us with the powers necessary to fulfil our duties, all of which are included in the motto of our order.

" Swear then to live and die as men of honour, as brave, loyal, and true knights; to devote yourselves to the service of your country and your King, as often as they stand in need of it; and to make the motto of your order, *Doe wel en zie niet om*, ' Do what is right, happen what will,' the constant rule of your conduct."

Those knights, who had not yet taken the oath, now took it; and a very eloquent discourse, delivered by the chevalier vander Palm, orator of the order, concluded the ceremony.

On the 29th the King went to Utrecht to view the exhibition of the portraits of national industry. The particulars of the prizes distributed will be seen hereafter, under the year 1809.

On the 19th at night a serious disturbance took place at Hamburg. Some thousands of persons resolved, to prevent the shutting of the gates. The Millern gate was broken open, and the guard insulted, which consisted that day of Dutchmen: but it displayed great firmness, repelled force by force, and executed the orders issued by the police, in spite of all opposition.

opposition. There were a few persons killed and wounded.

The various administrations established themselves at Amsterdam. The ministries of the interior and of war were transferred to the capital, as were the members of the Legislative Body.

On the 4th of May the King founded the General Institution of Arts and Sciences. It was divided into four classes. *The Royal Society of Sciences,* the members of which were marshal van Kingsbergen; Krayenhoff; J. Blanken; Jansz, an able engineer of the watterstadt; van Barneveldt; Boun; Brunings, an engineer of the watterstadt, and a nephew of the celebrated Brunings; Floryn, examiner for the navy; Fokker; Goudrian, an able engineer of the watterstadt; Hennert, an astronomer highly esteemed; van Swinden, a great natural philosopher and mathematician, who had been one of the members of the committee of weights and measures at Paris, and, though a foreigner, had been appointed to draw up its report; Brugmans;

mans; van Beck; Calkoen, an astronomer and mathematician of Utrecht, the author of some important works; professor Camper, nephew of the celebrated Camper of Friesland; van Geuns; van Marum, perpetual secretary of the society of Haarlem; and Aeneae. *The Royal Dutch Society*, the members of which were Meerman, de Bosch, van der Palm, Bilderdyck, Feith, van Hemert, Loots, Mayer, Scharp, Siegenbeck, and Weyland. *The Royal Society of History and Antiquities*, the members of which were Stuart, van Vyn, Cras, Valkenaer, Ten Watter, Wiarda, and Wittembach. And lastly *the Royal Society of Fine Arts*, the members of which were Thiebaut, Cobelt, Faudor, van de Hart, Kuyper, Plantade, Rous, Raupp, &c. The King wished to give it the name of *National Institution*, from a desire to demonstrate the compatibility of this title with monarchy: but he was advised not to do so, as this title of a similar body had just been suppressed in France. When, on a discussion in the council of state on the national high court (of justice), a member

ber advanced, that it ought no longer to be termed *national;* the King answered, that it ought to bear this name till the new organization took place, and then that of *justice* might be added. "Why is not this noble title of national appropriate to a monarchy?" added he. "It seems to me, on the contrary, that it ought to belong to government. I would fain have the title of *National Majesty*, as the noblest and most significant, that can be employed."

Some persons disapproved the formation of a body so enlightened, but strong in opinion, and so independent as the national institution. Nothing however seems more useful, more glorious, more constitutional, and consequently more monarchical.

Learned men die when they have scarcely reached their highest point of perfection. They frequently remain unknown, and the victims of enmity and snarling critics.

They often find it impossible to pursue their labours for want of encouragement.

Their activity, emulation, and acquirements, are increased by associating together.

There

There are but two means of governing men; for their own good, or to satisfy the caprices of an individual: in the latter case, not only knowledge, but even all reflection, is injurious; in the former, knowledge is as necessary to the body of the people, as to its head.

What signifies the form of a government, whether monarchical, republican, aristocratic, or oligarchic, if it be really a government, and worthy to govern men? Their preservation, their well-being, their improvement are equally the aim of all.

Convinced at least that it must be so, the King had shown, that his object, in creating the national and royal institution, was, not only to promote the progress of the arts and sciences, and the welfare of men of learning, but to place in the hands of this body the passive guidance of every thing tending to public or private improvement. "Provided the institution be always this," he said, "and never the *executer* of new ideas, I shall rejoice at every thing beneficial it may discover

cover or teach, every improvement it may point out, as much as I shall profit by it; and I shall furnish it annually with the means of distributing encouragements, and of solving questions of the greatest importance, and best adapted to promote the melioration and welfare of society and of individuals.

Besides, a body representative of the arts and sciences is necessary in every country: for a government takes upon itself the national responsibility in all its measures. It ought not therefore to rely solely on a minister, or a single individual, with respect to what essentially concerns the honour and fame of a nation: it ought not to commit errors on this point, or, if it should happen so, it should take care, that neither foreigners nor posterity can reproach it with being ignorant of the true state of knowledge in its country, or of not having known how to avail itself of it.

He could do nothing better therefore, than collect into one focus all the science of Holland, and exert himself to increase it. To honour

honour men of such worth as the truly learned, is to do honour to the nation itself.

The first meeting of the institution took place on the 16th of May. Van Swinden, van Marum, de Borsils, and Stuart, were appointed to draw up its regulations.

It soon became necessary, to separate the affairs relating to public worship from the ministry of the interior. In a country like Holland, where the exercise of all religions is free, where all are equally acknowledged by the constitution, this subject requires a ministry to itself, having the immediate superintendence of it, and responsibility. Mollerus, hitherto minister of the interior, took charge of public worship; and van Leyden van Westbarendrecht, counsellor of state, a man highly distinguished in every respect, was appointed minister of the interior.

On the 18th of this month the Legislative Body terminated its session. Count Bylandt Halt delivered a speech on their taking leave, to which the King gave the following answer.

" Gentlemen,

"Gentlemen, deputies of the Legislative Body; after the labours of six months, your session is terminated. The importance of the subjects you have treated, and the difficulty of finding the least oppressive measures under such overwhelming circumstances, have caused it to extend so long beyond its usual term. You have concluded every business laid before you, a small number excepted, which, though of great and urgent importance, belong nevertheless to those general and durable improvements, the execution of which a maritime peace alone can permit. I congratulate myself, gentlemen, on the concord which has prevailed, and which always will prevail, between the efforts of my council of state and yours. Difference of opinions is necessary, to ensure a good choice, when we have the same object and the same wishes: and under these difficult circumstances I have seen in you, with the most lively satisfaction, that profound and perfect attachment to your country, which the nation seems to display with the

more

more energy, in proportion as our situation becomes more perplexing. On returning to your homes, gentlemen, your legislative functions are indeed finished, but not the services, that your country and I expect from you. It is the business of those, whose functions approximate them to the centre of affairs, to enlighten their fellow citizens respecting the true state of the country, the spirit and object of the laws, and the confidence it is necessary for the nation to repose in me, particularly with respect to my sentiments towards it. It is my urgent request to you, gentlemen, to tell your fellow citizens, to continue to take courage, and hope soon for better times. My views and endeavours must of necessity tend to procure them repose, and the enjoyment of that liberty which the laws allow; and to concur in restoring to them by all possible means that prosperity, and that general ease of circumstances which they formerly enjoyed: but peace alone can supply us with the means of attaining this end. Till that period,

riod, we must redouble our zeal and our efforts, and particularly repel all the notions and suggestions of the idle or malevolent. It is not difficult to distinguish these; since it is evidently their aim to sow distrust, spread abroad discouragement, and misrepresent the spirit of the proceedings of government, particularly of those, that have been adopted with the most salutary and consoling views. It is on you, gentlemen, that I chiefly rely for the removal of these obstacles. Your intelligence, the perfect knowledge you have of our situation, and of the spirit and purpose of the laws, and the care taken in framing them, are sure pledges to me, not only of the success of our efforts in this respect, but also, that, as often as you quit me to return home, your fellow citizens receive anew the conviction, that the principal object of the national fear cannot happen, and never will happen, under my reign, because I know but too well the true state and real interests of the country.

"I announce to you with pleasure that the

the two codes, civil and criminal, and the plan for the organization of the juridical power, are completely finished by those men of merit, by whom the task was undertaken. These extensive documents are now in the press. I am about to examine them in the council of state; and you may rely upon having them laid before you at the opening of your next session. I hope too, without however being able positively to promise it, on account of the difficulties of the present moment, that all the financial measures for next year will be in such a state of preparation, as not to render that session necessary to be prolonged beyond the usual term. At the close of the session before your last, we expressed a sincere wish for the restoration of peace on the continent, and this actually took place a few months after. We now still more ardently desire, that a maritime peace may soon be made. May it be my lot, to see you return under such happy presages at the opening of your next session."

The

The annual messages, and all the answers of their High Mightinesses, which are here inserted, may no doubt appear long and tedious; but the insertion of these official pieces will be found necessary, if the object and title of this work be considered.

On the 23rd the King set off from Amsterdam for the castle of Soesdyck, and for that of Loo, where the Prince Sergius Dolgorouki, the Russian minister, arrived, and was presented to him. He delivered to him from the Emperor Alexander three grand decorations of the orders of St. Andrew, St. Alexander Newski, and St. Ann, with which he decorated himself immediately; the second was given to the Prince Royal, and the third to Mr. Roell.

The disturbances in Spain continued. The revolution at Toledo in the month of April had been followed on the 2nd of May, by a still more serious one at Madrid. The population of this city, joined by the peasants of the vicinity, rose in arms against the French. The slaughter was terrible, several thousands losing

losing their lives. Prince Murat, who had been obliged to resort to the strongest measures, to appease the disturbance, disarmed the inhabitants: he was declared by the Junta of government its supreme president, and King Charles appointed him lieutenant of the realm.

The old King wrote a long letter filled with reproaches to his son, whose answer was a relinquishment of the crown to Charles IV. The latter afterwards ceded all his rights to the Emperor Napoleon, by a treaty, signed on the one part by the Prince of the Peace, and on the other by marshal Duroc.

Ferdinand VII, and the infants Don Carlos, Don Francisco, and Don Antonio, acceded to this cession by a second treaty.

The cardinal de Bourbon, archbishop of Toledo, wrote to the Emperor Napoleon after the Spanish princes had renounced the throne, and acknowledged himself his subject.

King Charles IV, the Queen, his wife, the Queen of Etruria, the Infant Don Francisco, the

the Prince of the Peace, and his family, set off on the 12th for Fontainbleau, where they arrived on the 23rd. On the road they received the honours due to sovereigns. In all the towns through which they passed, salutes of cannon announced their presence; but the Prince of Asturias and his brother were conducted to Valençay almost incognito.

A Junta was convened at Bayonne. The members of this assembly, 150 in number, were taken from the clergy, nobility, and citizens.

At this time the Swedes gained a victory over the Russians near Savolx, and made themselves masters of Vasa. On the 18th of May their fleet retook the islands of Aland and Gothland. The English general Moore landed at Gothenburg with a body of troops belonging to his nation. A convention was concluded between the Swedes and Danes for the exchange of prisoners of war.

The Americans found themselves in such a perplexing situation, from the laws and regu-

lations of the contending parties, that, to extricate themselves from it, they laid an embargo on their own vessels.

On the 24th of May the Duchies of Parma and Placentia and of Tuscany were united to the empire. The first formed the department of the Taro; the second was divided into three departments, those of the Arno, the Mediterranean, and the Ambrona.

The country had been hitherto under a provisional government, but from this time it became an integral part of the empire.

Meantime the Junta of Madrid announced to the Spaniards the abdication of the royal family, and endeavoured to appease them.

King Joseph of Naples was summoned to Bayonne.

On the 6th the Emperor ceded to him all the rights he imagined himself to have over Spain, and acknowledged him as King of that country.

It appeared, that King Joseph, on his arrival at Bayonne, was saluted King of Spain unawares

unawares by the Emperor and the Spanish Junta, and thus found himself engaged without having any suspicion of it.

As early as the 27th of March, 1808, the Emperor had sent a courier to the King of Holland with the following letter.

" My brother; the King of Spain has just abdicated. The Prince of the Peace has been put into prison. The commencement of an insurrection has broken out at Madrid. On this occasion my troops were forty leagues from Madrid: the Grand Duke of Berg must have entered the place on the 23rd with forty thousand men. To this moment the people are calling for me aloud. Assured that I shall have no firm peace with England, but by impressing a grand motion on the continent, I have resolved to place a French prince on the throne of Spain. The climate of Holland does not agree with you. Besides, Holland cannot extricate itself from its difficulties. In the whirlwind of the world, whether peace take place or not, it cannot sustain itself. In this state of affairs I have

thought of you for the throne of Spain. You will be the sovereign of a generous nation of eleven millions of men, and of important colonies. With economy and activity Spain may have sixty thousand men in arms, and fifty ships in her harbours. Answer me categorically, what is your opinion of this project? You will be aware, that it is yet but a project; and that, though I have a hundred thousand men in Spain, it is possible, from the circumstances that may supervene, that I shall march directly, and settle every thing in a fortnight, or that I shall proceed more slowly, and that it may be the secret of several months' operations. Answer me categorically: if I name you King of Spain, will you agree to it? may I depend upon you? As it is possible, that your courier may no longer find me in Paris, and must then traverse Spain amid chances that cannot be foreseen, answer me simply these two words: I received your letter of such a date, my answer is *yes;* and then I shall reckon on your acting as I wish: or *no*, which will imply,

imply, that you do not agree to my proposal. You may afterwards write a letter giving your opinion at large on the part you take, and address it under cover to your wife at Paris. If I be there, she will give it me; if not, she will return it to you.

"Let nobody into your confidence, and do not mention the subject of this letter, I entreat you, to any person whatever; for a thing should be done, before we avow having thought of it, &c."

The surprise of the King equalled his indignation at receiving a proposal, which he considered as impolitic, unjust, and shameful. It has been seen, that he was on terms of friendship with Charles IV. He refused therefore sharply. "I am not the governor of a province:" he said on this subject. "For a King there is no promotion but to Heaven: all are equal. With what face can I go to demand an oath of fidelity from another people, if I do not remain faithful to that, which I took to Holland, when I ascended

ascended the throne?". In consequence his answer was a direct refusal.

Another article hurt him severely. He was convinced anew of what he endeavoured in vain to conceal from himself. These words: "The climate of Holland does not agree with you: besides, it is ruined beyond recovery:" incontestably proved, that he had been forced upon the throne, to ruin it and the country also.

On the 7th of June King Joseph received the congratulations of the different bodies of the Spanish government. He made known his accession by a proclamation of the 11th of June. He confirmed Prince Murat in his office as lieutenant-general of the realm.

The Junta opened its sessions on the 15th of June at noon. It employed itself on the plan of a constitution.

In Lapland and Bothnia there was continual fighting. The Swedes were repulsed at Abo, where they had attempted a landing.

During this time the King of Holland visited

visited the different parts of the kingdom. At the end of June he was in Guelderland.

At Nykerk, on the Zuiderzee, he caused the important sluice there to be repaired.

He appointed 20,000 florins for finishing the works of the *Orkmer polder*. He ordered, that the repairs should be finished before the autumnal equinox: for it was the practice to commence this business at the approach of winter, because labour is cheaper at this period of the year; but in Holland no expense should be spared for the dikes, since on these both public and private safety depend. The condition of this country was satisfactory. The magistrates of the town drew up an exact report of the state of their functions, without any previous preparation.

Among the manufactories of this town, Dreyer's of snuff, a glasshouse, and a hat manufactory, were most worthy of notice.

The want of confidence in vaccination among the inhabitants, and the bad state of the roads, were the only faults to be found.

The ministers of all the different religions were

were presented to him. They expressed great joy at seeing him; the more because they had feared, that the King would be absent from Holland that year. The latter answered: "It is owing to my having been twice absent, that I have had so much to do since my return, and I have hence resolved not to quit the kingdom again. I was not born in Holland, but I wish to end my days there. Thus you see nothing can turn me aside from the first of my duties, since nothing can separate me from you." How much less unhappy would he have been, had he never afterwards suffered himself to be swayed from this resolution!

This answer, which was published in the newspapers, was intended for France; hints having been given him, to visit that country; the crown of Spain also having been offered him, as has been seen; and thus it was in some sort a public answer, which he gave on both these heads.

At Harderwyk he visited the maritime works, with which he was by no means well satisfied.

satisfied. He informed himself of the expenses and assistance required by the town for its hydraulic works. However, though the harbour of this town is too small, and ships are obliged to anchor at a great distance from the shore, he did not promise to deepen the port: for Elburg having a similar request, and being in the vicinity of Harderwyk, it would be useless to incur the same expense for both. He promised the latter therefore, that a great part of the charge for the repair of its sea works should be defrayed by the public treasury.

The revenues of Harderwyk were at that time scarcely sufficient for its wants. He visited the academy, and made known, that the four academies, then existing in the kingdom, ought not to consider themselves as equal to that of Leyden, but merely auxiliaries to it. That of Harderwyk had not yet made use of the mint, which had been granted to it; and the collections of natural history and botany did not belong to the academy, but to the professors. He decreed

the

the repair of the mint, the purchase of the books necessary for the library, and the acquisition by the university of the cabinet and collections, then the private property of the professors. He decreed the erection of a building for the university, to be proceeded on gradually, according to the state of the public treasury, but without interruption. Thus he endeavoured to pursue remotely and on a small scale the plans he had conceived for the good of the country, notwithstanding the distressed state of the finances.

At Bonning Hang, a place where red herrings are smoked, he collected all the information necessary for its improvement. He afterwards visited the woollen manufactory, and the house of correction.

He returned to Amsterdam on the 4th of July. On the 18th he issued a decree, of which the following are the principal enactments. Every noncommissioned officer, soldier, or sailor, who shall signalize himself by any brilliant action, in delivering one of his comrades or superiors fallen into the hands of the

the enemy, in taking a colour, in being first to mount a breach or board a ship, &c., shall receive a solid gold medal, on which shall be inscribed the name of the person, and a record of the action. A pension shall be joined to this medal, which shall always be delivered with solemnity, in presence of the troops under arms, &c.

The first who received this mark of honour was sergeant-major Puraye, of the 9th regiment of the line. He had distinguished himself in several campaigns, particularly in 1799 in North Holland, where, on the 19th of September, he took two pieces of artillery from the Russians near Schoorl. He was also made sergeant-major of the first company of veterans in garrison at Amsterdam.

On the 20th the King resumed his tour through the kingdom. On his arrival at Arnham he assembled the landrost and his assessors, and made a full enquiry into the state of that province in all points. He afterwards visited the public establishments. The fortifications were given to the town, to make

make public walks. The church of St. Valburge, employed as an arsenal, was bestowed on the catholics.

Among the Spanish ministers of King Joseph, Pedro Cavallos is to be noticed, who had the department of foreign affairs. He had been secretary of state to King Ferdinand. A short time after he went over to the insurgents, and published a work, in which he made known, or at least professed to make known, the secret conduct of the Emperor Napoleon with regard to Spain.

On the 7th the Junta approved the constitution. Two days afterwards Joseph set out; on the 20th he arrived at Madrid, and on the 30th he was proclaimed.

The standard of insurrection was unfurled throughout Spain. The repugnance a prince imposed by a foreign power naturally inspired; the insinuations of the partizans of King Ferdinand VII.; the persecutions of the head of the church; and the many enemies of France; raised up this proud and robust people, difficult to conquer.

The

The Spanish troops made at once common cause with the people. Those who were in Portugal arrested general Quesnel their commander.

The auxiliary Spanish army sent to Denmark deceived the policy, that removed it so far from its country. The Marquis de Romana, who commanded it, embarked on board some English vessels with his troops, and went to Spain, to make war on King Joseph, notwithstanding the oath of fealty he had taken to him.

In the month of July the English took off the blockade from all the Spanish ports, that were not subject to the French.

Marshal Bessières was the first to march against the insurgents of Arragon and Navarre. Segovia was carried by storm: Logrona was retaken: general Lasalle set fire to Torquemada, and disarmed Palencia.

In another quarter general Merle defeated Cuesta, the general in chief of the insurgents, and entered Valladolid.

Santander

Santander fell into the hands of the French.

General Lefebvre obtained a brilliant victory over the Spaniards at Toledo, and approached Saragossa.

General Duhesme defeated the Catalonians at Mongat, and made himself master of Tarragona and Montresa.

Bessières obtained a fresh victory near Medina del Rio-secco. Marshal Moncey was successful in the kingdom of Valencia; and the taking of the great city of this name would have followed, had not the misfortunes of general Dupont compelled him to retreat. This general, after the most glorious success, was made prisoner by the Spaniards, with general Vedel and fourteen thousand men.

Eleven days after having made his solemn entry into Madrid, King Joseph was obliged to quit that capital.

At this time a new revolution broke out at Constantinople. Sultan Selim III., who had been deposed some time before, was strangled

in

in prison by order of Mustapha IV: but the latter was deposed in his turn, and Mahommoud, the last branch of the family of Osman, was proclaimed in his stead.

On the 15th of July the Emperor Napoleon ceded the crown of Naples to Murat, Grand Duke of Berg; and resumed possession of the latter country on the 31st of the same month, by means of the counsellor of state Beugnot.

The Austrian minister in Holland, Baron de Feltz, set out for Vienna on leave of absence; and Mr. Prevost, secretary of legation, remained as *chargé d'affaires.*

The war between Russia and Sweden continued. In the month of August the Russian general Kamenski gained the battle of Kaurtena. Generals Adlercreutz and Cronstadt were wounded.

An English army landed in Portugal. General Junot defeated it. The French however, isolated at the extremity of the peninsula, were obliged to enter into a negotiation with the English, and evacuated Portugal,

on

on condition of being conveyed to France by sea, without being made prisoners of war. This convention did Junot great honour, as he was cut off from all communication with the French armies in Spain, and consequently without hope*.

At this period the Dutch government established regulations concerning religion, conformably on the one hand to that toleration and equality prescribed by the constitution, and on the other doing the least possible injury to the protestant religion, because this is the faith of two thirds of the kingdom. The following were the principal arrangements.

* This is a curious paragraph. Junot, it seems, instead of following up his *victory*, and driving the English into the sea, retreated to Lisbon. And in this *extremity* of the peninsula, his communication with the *successful* armies of his countrymen in Spain being completely cut off by the *beaten* English, it is reckoned much to his honour, that he and his victorious army did not surrender themselves prisoners at discretion to a *defeated* foe. *Tr.*

"All the ministers of religion shall be paid by the state. The protestant clergy shall preserve all the advantages they now enjoy. If it shall hereafter be deemed proper, to take measures for placing the salaries of ecclesiastics on an equitable footing, this must never be done to the prejudice of any individual in the actual enjoyment of any advantage whatever.

"The catholic clergy, and those of other Christian sects, shall receive salaries from the state, in proportion as the treasury shall afford means. The King himself will annually regulate what is possible to be done in this respect.

"No particular administration or town shall incur any expense whatever for public worship. All that is not done at the expense of the religious congregation itself, shall be solely at that of the public treasury, in order that all expenses of this kind may be distributed impartially. On the other hand, all landed or other property, from which

these payments are raised, shall belong to the public.

"Children, whose parents are unknown, cannot make their profession of faith, till they have attained the age of sixteen. At this age they shall choose to what religion they will belong.

"The *interior* expenses of the protestant worship, such as readers, singers, organists, catechists, &c., shall be solely at the charge of the protestant religion. The expenses relative to the synod shall no longer fall upon the public treasury: the King undertakes to make a direct provision for it.

"The pensions of superannuated protestant ministers, and of the widows of protestant pastors, shall continue to be paid them. For the future, these pensions shall be granted only by virtue of a royal decree, and agreeably to a regulation hereafter to be made: and all these payments shall cease to be charged on local or municipal funds, from the 1st of January, 1810.

"The possession of the high churches, and

and their distribution, shall be arranged in the course of the ensuing year on friendly terms, and agreeably to particular instructions, by a special committee.

"As soon as the distribution and possession of the churches and other edifices employed for religious purposes, shall be arranged, the keeping of them up, and all expenses relative to them, shall be at the charge of each religious community, without the public treasury, or any local or suitable fund, contributing to it, &c."

The new ambassador, la Rochefoucault, had been but a short time at Amsterdam, when a report was spread, that Brabant and Zealand were to be ceded in exchange for the Hanse towns, &c. According to an old diplomatic custom, this change was mentioned when the attention of government was drawn to it by the public rumours. The King answered with indignation: and all the ministers except *Jannens*, minister at war, expressed the same sentiments.

The King wrote a letter on this subject,

in which he made bitter complaints. The Emperor answered him by the following, dated St. Cloud, August the 17th.

"My brother; I received your letter, respecting the overture made by the sieur la Rochefoucault. He was only authorized to make it indirectly. As this exchange does not please you, we must think no more of it. It was useless, to make a pompous display of principle to me, since I never said, that you were not to consult the nation. *Intelligent Dutchmen had suggested,* that it would be indifferent to Holland to lose Brabant, interspersed with fortified towns, that cost a great deal, and which has more affinity to France than to Holland, in exchanging for it wealthy provinces in the North, that are convenient for you. Once more however, since the arrangement does not suit you, there is an end of it. It was even unnecessary to speak to me about it, since the sieur de Rochefoucault had merely orders to sound the matter."

The King's birthday was celebrated at Amsterdam

sterdam with rejoicings. All the religious congregations received donations for their poor. Twenty thousand florins were sent to the regency of the city, intended wholly to portion the young women, who annually, in the month of May, quit the public establishments, in which they have been educated.

The Dutch Order of Union was carried to St. Petersburg by the minister Six. The Emperor Alexander accepted, and immediately put on, the decoration intended for him. The others he gave to the Grand Duke Constantine, Count de Romantzoff, minister of foreign affairs, and field-marshal Soltikoff.

A corps of Dutch troops, under the commander of general Chassé, marched to Spain, on the demand of the French government. It was well received both at Paris, and all the places it came to on its way through France.

At this time the Spaniards had at their head a Junta, the leading members of which were Cuesta, minister at war, Florida Bianca, Saavedra,

Saavedra, Jovellanos, l'Infantado, and Cavallos. Cardinal de Bourbon was its president.

The Russians followed up their successes in Finland. They gained the battle of Orowail, entered Vasa, and made themselves masters of the whole government of this name.

The King of Sweden saw the danger of his situation. He wished to stop the progress of the Russians at any price, and concluded a suspension of hostilities, signed at Lochto, on the 29th of September, by the generals of the two nations. The Emperor Alexander however did not ratify it.

The new King of Naples, Joachim, made his solemn entry into that capital on the 6th of September.

On the 7th the Empress of Austria was solemnly crowned Queen of Hungary at Presburg. The Hungarians displayed a great deal of enthusiasm for her.

On the 22nd of September the Emperor Napoleon set out from Paris, accompanied by Prince

Prince Berthier, the grand marshal Duroc, Nansouty, Caulincourt, Lauriston, &c. He took the road to Erfurt, where he arrived on the 27th, a few hours before the Emperor Alexander. He went as far as two leagues and half out of the town to meet him. As soon as they met, and during their stay at Erfurt, they gave each other the sincerest testimonies of friendship. The conferences, that were to give peace to the world, soon commenced. The two emperors wrote a letter jointly to the King of England, to open negotiations for peace, but their hope was disappointed. The Emperor Napoleon would not have the new sovereigns included in these negotiations. England, on her part, demanded the admission of the ministers of the Spanish insurgents. The answer of the King of England was written by Mr. Canning, secretary of state, and addressed to Count de Romanzow. This answer offended the two Emperors, and all hope of an accommodation vanished.

The Emperor of Austria was invited to repair

repair to the congress of Erfurt; but he refused.

The Kings of Saxony, Bavaria, Wurtemberg, and Westphalia, and seventy-one princes, were then assembled at Erfurt.

The two Emperors separated on the 14th of October, Napoleon setting out for Paris, and Alexander for Petersburg.

On the 16th of September the Emperor Napoleon had prohibited all importation of colonial produce into his dominions from Holland; and the King found himself obliged to order the minister of justice and police to take the following measures.

"The minister of justice and police makes known by these presents to all whom it may concern, that, by virtue of a decision of his Majesty, dated the 23d of September, 1808, No. 44, he is directed,

"1st. To convey out of the realm, either by means of the gendarmerie, or in any other way that he may think proper, immediately after their arrival, and at their expense, as far as they are in a condition to pay,

all

all passengers without distinction, who shall land from England, or from any country or colony occupied by English troops, and who cannot be refused or sent away with the vessels that brought them; giving them strict warning to refrain from appearing again in these territories, under penalty of more severe measures being taken with respect to them.

"2dly. To cause immediately to be burnt, as soon as they have been intercepted by the minister of justice and police, all letters arriving in the kingdom either from England, or from countries or colonies occupied by English troops, or intended for these countries, whether they belong to inhabitants of this kingdom, or to strangers.

"Utrecht, October the 1st, 1808."

The Emperor was satisfied, and countermanded his order of the 16th of September; but it will be seen, that it was only for a short time.

The Legislative Body was convened for the 15th of November, to meet at Amsterdam.

After

After several months' discussion, in which the King constantly took an active part, the project of a criminal code was approved. Confiscations, torture, and illegal tribunals were prohibited: and, the penalty of death excepted, which it was thought necessary to retain, this code breathed a spirit of the most impartial equity, and combined the principles of justice with those of humanity.

It is easy to conceive the horror the King felt for the violent measure of the blockade, which ruined the country at large as well as individuals, prevented him from doing any good, and rendered his situation so painful. Yet he was blamed on all sides, and when he was thus placed on the rack, as I may say, even his intentions were suspected.

The King was conversing one day at Amsterdam with the Russian minister, Prince Sergius Dolgorouki, a distinguished soldier, devoted to his country and his master, on the inconceivable resistance of Holland to the want of all trade . . . . *We live on hope, and from hand to mouth, as Heaven permits:* The Prince,

Prince, who apparently wished to discover, whether there were not some secret mitigations of the measure of the blockade, answered with a smile: *Ah, sire, there are ways of compounding with Heaven.*—*Yes, sir,* replied the King, *but not with Hell;* and changed the conversation.

On the 18th of October the Emperor returned from Erfurt to St. Cloud. He established in Italy a constitutional nobility, composed of Dukes, Counts, Barons, and Knights, on the model of the constitutional nobility of France.

In the beginning of November the Dutch council of state finished its examination of the new compilation of the Napoleon code. The performance of the committee, who compiled it, was approved; and the president of the committee, Mr. van Gennep, received marks of having given satisfaction. At the same time he was appointed, to compile a commercial code.

The Legislative Body opened its session on the 15th of November. It assembled in the

Oudemannenhuis

Oudemannenhuis (Old men's house). For this year a statement of the budgets of 1806, 1807, and 1808, compared with that proposed for 1809, was drawn up. The following were the results.

1806, fl. 82,006,335 : 11 : 10.
1807, fl. 78,140,368 : 2 : 2.
1808, fl. 80,000,000 : 0 : 0.
1809, fl. 70,000,000 : 0 : 0.

On the 18th of November the Legislative Body was presented to the King at the royal palace. The president, Mr. Rengers, delivered the following speech.

" Sire ; admitted this day to your Majesty's presence in this solemn audience, your faithful subjects, who compose the Legislative Body, come to fulfil one of their most pleasing duties, in renewing to your Majesty the homage of their most profound respect, their devotion, and their inviolable attachment. We had hoped, that by the return of our annual session a war so long, and so disastrous, would have ceased : but our hope has not been accomplished ; and the innumerable sacrifices,

sacrifices, that the good of the state demands, added to the total stagnation of trade, weighs more and more heavily on all classes of society. Your heart, sire, we know, feels it more than we. We have incessant proofs of the love, that your Majesty bears your people, and of the indefatigable care which you take, to mitigate at least the wounds of the state, since they cannot be entirely healed. Thus, full of confidence in your paternal sentiments, we come again to range ourselves round your throne, to support with our King, with the same heart and spirit, the burdens of the state; and concur in promoting its welfare and safety, the constant object of all your actions and all your thoughts, as likewise of the lively and eternal gratitude of your people, and particularly of the Legislative Body; which is better enabled to appreciate your cares and paternal solicitudes, both by its functions, and by the reiterated proofs of confidence and esteem given it by your Majesty, who bring it so near to yourself in these important moments of the year, when the essential affairs of the state are

treated

treated with the care and loyalty so worthy of your Majesty, and of your faithful and brave nation."

The King answered by the annual message, which follows:

"Gentlemen; it is with satisfaction we see you assembled in our good capital. We found it incumbent on us, to hasten this moment, by the necessity of concentrating all our affairs, and imparting to them that activity, which is indispensable to them in a period so difficult. We have been led to it also by the conviction, that our good city, which suffers more than any other from the present state of things, would derive from it some advantage. We have to commend the zeal and the sentiments of its inhabitants. It must be a subject of great satisfaction to the whole nation, to see the seat of government established, and the capital in possession of its rights, and of the rank it ought to occupy, and will always hold, for the prosperity and glory of the nation, which are inseparable from its own. Our town of the Hague makes a great sacrifice to the general good. The

state

state, and we in particular, contract a sacred debt to it, which we shall seek means of gradually acquitting. Whatever the state of affairs may be, we shall always have the means of attending to the preservation and welfare of that important town. It will begin this year to receive some indemnification, which hereafter will be progressively augmented.

"Our minister of the interior will make known to you the statement, which he has laid before us, of the situation of the kingdom at this moment, and of all that has been done in the current year.

"The financial law of this year will be presented to you at an early meeting.

"The Napoleon code, adapted to Holland, and the criminal code, will be presented to you at the same time. We hope, that you, as well as the whole nation, will discern in these important works, that the sole and only spirit, that presided at their composition, as well as at their revival and examination, was that of the welfare of our subjects, and of the

preservation

preservation of the national manners and customs, and finally, that we were less desirous of giving the realm new laws, than of rendering common to all the departments, and to all our subjects, laws and customs long in use in the kingdom; giving the preference to those, that were most clear and precise, and most favourable to the preservation of the national manners and character, and to the welfare of individuals, and on this account more accordant to our sentiments.

"The civil code however, and the general system of weights and measures, are founded on the French laws, or in great measure extracted from them, the memorable work of the learned men and civilians of a country, the civilians and learned men of which are reckoned the most illustrious in Europe. But the Napoleon code, justly admired as it is, is bottomed in great measure on the Roman jurisprudence, which has long been in use in many parts of the kingdom.

"Several other important objects will be presented to you in the course of your session:

sion: the laws relative to the finances of the year, or the general system of finances, and the modifications necessary in making assessments; the laws for the introduction of the new codes; the forensic code; the uniform system of weights and measures; a definitive plan for organizing the board of accounts; a plan of a law for a registration of the public debt; and others not less important.

"Two other businesses are in hand: the commercial code, and a revision of all the financial laws; and the measures we have taken from the beginning of this year, to know the real state of the treasury. We announce to you with pleasure, and with real satisfaction, that the committee of liquidation has finished the important task on which it was employed. It has paid off with much celerity the greater part of the expenses of 1807, and those anterior: and at the present moment what remains to be received for that and the preceding year exceeds the sum still owing on account of them. Thus we may say, that the public treasury is clear; since

the fixed point, from which the administration may henceforth set out, is only a few months distant. The watterstadt has received considerable improvement this year. The fine village of Kruynenghen and its fertile territory have been gained from the Scheldt. The dikes of the department of Zealand are raised, and secure from fresh devastation, as far as human endeavours will allow. We have taken measures conformably to the laws of the state, and to the welfare of our people, concerning different modes of worship, and particularly the various Christian communities. The situation of the public treasury has not allowed us, after having acknowledged the equal right of all, to do immediately for the different Christian communities, and even for all other religions, what the state does for one alone. To this we have preserved the advantages, which it has always enjoyed, that are not injurious or offensive to other communities: but we have ordered, that all inequality with respect to distributions for succouring the poor, and the

the subsidies that the communal administrations allowed to one community alone, should cease; and that each community should supply its own wants. The state should furnish the ministers of religion with adequate means of subsistence; and, when a religious community is in need of assistance, this will be given in proportion to its wants, and the number of its members, without any preference. All that the constitution prescribes in this respect is entirely in unison with our sentiments. As soon as the public treasury is able to furnish salaries for all the ministers of religion, and with the year 1810 have ceased all those little differences in regard to the repair of churches, and other charges, in towns, and still more in country places, we shall have entirely fulfilled our obligations. We are aware, that all parties perhaps will not be equally satisfied: but it would have been impossible to effect this. To deprive of the advantage, that ought to be common to all the ministers of religion, those who have long enjoyed them, when the annual budgets

have always provided for this expense, would have been a double injustice, by which no one would have benefited. Our minister of public worship, whom we have rendered responsible for it, will watch over the secure and impartial execution of our firm resolves in this respect.

"The arrangements we had made, to convey succour to Batavia, have not all been attended with success. A frigate has been captured; but after an obstinate conflict, in which she was obliged to yield to superior force. Marshal Daendels, whom we had appointed governor-general of the island of Java, and our aide-de-camp admiral Buirkes, have succeeded in reaching that place in spite of all the enemy's cruisers. The ministry of the colonies too have sent thither in safety two ships, with a great part of the articles demanded by the government of Batavia.

"We have at present to speak to you on a subject, which is, and long will be, the most important business of the kingdom; the state of its finances.

"During

" During the course of this year, the loan of thirty millions is far from being filled. The disastrous circumstances of the maritime war, and the difficulties of the moment, are the cause of this.

" The orators of our council of state will present to you, with the project of the law for the finances of this year, a sketch of the last three budgets, with that of the progressive increase of the public debt, since those of all the provinces have been consolidated into one. You will find, gentlemen, on comparing the last three budgets with that of the year approaching, an irrefragable answer to all the suppositions of malevolence, and an explanation of the course of affairs for these three years.

" Since our accession, we have resolved to regulate our expenses definitively according to our revenues. All those of the last six months of the year 1806 were regulated precisely by what the treasury had at its disposal. Even the commencement of the war did not lead us to change our system. You have seen

seen in the account that has been given us of the public treasury during the year 1806, and which was communicated to you during your last session, that the expenditure of these last six months for the different branches of the public administration did not amount to the sums estimated.

The imperious circumstances of the year 1807 compelled us against our will, to pursue a course diametrically opposite; to calculate nothing; to adopt all possible means of fulfilling the desires of our allies, and our duty towards France and the Emperor our brother, and to aid the common cause by our utmost efforts. It is thus, gentlemen, that the establishment of the land army amounted in that year to more than fifty thousand men. We do not shut our eyes to the circumstance, that establishments so large, and so disproportionate to the state of our finances, make the evil much worse, and render its cure more and more difficult. We are not ignorant, that by deviating from the system of July, and allowing ourselves to be guided by considerations

considerations different from those of the state of the finances, however important they may be, we not only delayed in an alarming manner the establishment and success of all improvement, but also rendered the danger imminent. However, to continue this system in spite of the war, it would have been requisite, to separate ourselves from the rest of the continent; and even had this separation been practicable, we were certain, that it would have endangered the safety of the kingdom in an instant. The sole consideration of the loss of the advantages, which we have a right to claim at the general peace by making such great sacrifices, would not have been sufficient, to turn us aside from the only path suited to our situation; though the promises made, and the most legitimate and well-founded hopes, impressed on us the conviction, that the continental peace would procure us real advantages, proportioned to our sacrifices and the state of our affairs, as the reward of one final effort. In such a situation a choice could not be doubtful, for there

there was no alternative. Since the continental peace, notwithstanding the exasperated turn of the maritime war, and the doubtful state of affairs in Germany, the acquisition of a fine department, that has long been Dutch in its manners and character, has begun to give the kingdom real advantages: and though these advantages are not adequate to the state of our affairs, and the prodigious and incalculable sacrifices the nation has made for the cause common to it and France, in other words for its dearest interests, whatever may be said by the malevolent and the enemies of Holland; these advantages will be greater, more substantial, and more efficacious, at a maritime peace, beyond all doubt. In 1807 we sacrificed with zeal, loyalty, and the greatest eagerness, the only plan that could retrieve our affairs, and which had already begun to do so, the system of order and economy: while at the present moment two years of delay have so prodigiously aggravated our distress, that it would be irreparable to any other nation than

than yours. As soon therefore as we were able, we diminished our armaments, without losing a moment, and returned to our system of July; not with the expectation of being able to attain it; for the year 1807 had carried us too far away from it; but in the hope, that, by approaching it gradually, we should ultimately arrive at it, when a maritime peace took place. You must remember how long our deliberations were the following year, and how much difficulty we had to determine on a new loan. We did at length resolve upon it, from a persuasion, that our armaments would at length contribute to hasten the happy term of peace, and a reparation for the insult offered to the brave Danish nation, and its worthy prince: and besides, the reasons that compelled us to this step were the same as in the preceding year, though perhaps still more imperious, since the generous efforts of France, and even its glory, have, and can have, no object but peace, the return of order, and the speedy

end

end of the oppression under which trade and navigation groan.

"It is in order that you should know the true spirit of our government, and the constancy of its course and aim, that we cause to be communicated to you the comparative view of the last three budgets with that of the ensuing year. They demonstrate, that, without losing sight of the new organization necessary in every branch of administration, to impart to it that method and activity, which are indispensable in the times in which we live, as well as to the situation of the realm, the total expenses of the administration have been diminished every year: even the military expenses of the costly year 1807 did not exceed those of 1805, or those that had been fixed for 1806.

"Still the finances of the nation wear no smiling aspect. Seventy millions of arrears made good in two years, and loading the treasury with seven millions of annual interest for a term of years, which, though not long,

is

is probably equal to that of the lives of a great portion of the people, sufficiently prove, how much worse they have grown. It is very true a great part of this deficiency was occasioned, by paying annuities and expenses, that had fallen in arrear: but the circumstances of the moment, the continental war and the maritime war, have been the principal causes; for they have acted and continue to act in two different ways, both highly prejudicial, on the revenue and expenditure at the same time, without increasing the former or diminishing the latter.

"It is thus, gentlemen, we arrive at the beginning of a new year. We have not waited to the present day, without turning our thoughts to it. Scarcely had we separated, before we reflected seriously on the year 1809; for we did not foresee, that our wishes might be accomplished, and a general peace already arrive, though so late. Let us now examine the means of establishing our affairs, that still remain. These are:

"To put a stop at length to the progressive

sive increase of the public debt; and to take the final resolve, that the loan, which will be necessary for the year 1809, though much less than that of other years, shall be the last, till the sinking fund shall have produced a sensible effect.

"To decree, that the permanent budget shall be carried into execution from the 1st of January, 1810, without any farther delay, whether peace take place or not.

"To adopt in 1809 a grand and effectual system of a sinking fund, not to be included in the budget. A grand and distinct systematic sinking fund is not only the sole radical means of re-establishing the finances of the realm, but it will also facilitate the balancing of the expenditure by the revenue; for the expenditure will be diminished, 1st, By the present subsidy, which exceeds fl. 1,500,000; 2dly, If we can find no other means, the property purchased by the sinking fund may be annulled in the ensuing year, and the public expenditure for the interest of the debt be so far diminished.

"We

" We cannot but be aware, that when the expenses are to be regulated by the revenues, we have to sustain great difficulties. In the first place, the present charges cannot be diminished, till the sinking fund has operated sufficiently; and in the meantime we must resolve on considerable frugality and retrenchment during this period.

We have the whole of the ensuing year, to prepare the execution of our permanent state in 1810. We reckon on the friendship of France and the Emperor our brother, to be able to pursue with perseverance the system of ordér and economy, which, assisted by a general peace and the return of commerce, will perfectly re-establish our affairs, if it shall so please the Almighty.

" Our political system can be no other than that of France. Her true interest is to protect, to favour by all possible means, even by sacrifices, if necessary, the independence, prosperity, and commerce, of a continental people, allied to her for ever by its geographical situation and its government, and so much

much the more useful to her, in proportion as it shall be happy and prosperous. This indisputable truth presages a hopeful futurity for us.

"As to our interior and financial system, it cannot be the same with that of the first nation in the world, the treasures of which come annually to clothe its happy fields, the wealth of which is positive and inherent in the soil, and to which trade and navigation, though of great importance, are not, as to us, the only resource. Holland, proud of its industry and domestic glory, must find its happiness in its small extent and moderate population; which on the one hand will never place it in a situation to give umbrage to any continental power, and on the contrary will render it friendly and well disposed to all, without ceasing to be loyally and firmly attached to its allies, and to its dearest interests. On the other hand, it must find its happiness in that artificial and uncultivated territory, the aspect of which is a sufficient eulogium on the national character, and on the

the labours, virtues, and courage of our ancestors; while at the same time it points out to every observer, if he be not swayed by prejudice or insincerity, that independence, perfect loyalty, persevering industry, and incessant activity, are of the utmost necessity to it, and the only part of its system, from which it cannot deviate. But under the difficulties of our situation, gentlemen, such a system cannot be pursued without continued trouble and exertion, and the most intimate union both among the people, and of the nation with its government.

"The revenues, which in ordinary times ought to amount to sixty-three millions of assessed taxes, are calculated to amount to no more than fifty-five, or perhaps sixty, from the addition of what remains due on some taxes in arrear, not necessary for preceding services.

"The wants of the year are estimated in the budget that will be laid before you, at seventy millions. You will see, that the expenditure of all the branches of administration,

tion, exclusive of pensions, is reduced to twenty-eight millions. The same expenses were estimated at forty-eight millions in the budget of 1806, at more than forty in that of 1807, and at thirty-six last year.

"In consequence of what has been said above, no subsidy on the sinking fund has been charged on the budget of 1809. This fund will have received at the end of the year 1808 more than fourteen millions and half, independently of its usual subsidy for 1808, so that it may act with the greatest efficacy, without having any farther occasion for a subsidy till the year 1810, when a separate and distinct measure must necessarily be adopted, not charged upon the public treasury, and extrinsically to the budget.

"You will learn with pleasure, that in 1809 it will be in possession of nearly a million and half a-year. This speedy success, in the short space of two years, is sufficient, fully to confirm our opinion with respect to it. We know, that the establishment of a fund employed solely in extinguishing the public debt has its detractors;

detractors; but we have no occasion to trouble ourselves with disputes on this point, when experience is so strong in our favour.

"You will see in the project of the law, that the loan of thirty millions for the last year stopped at twenty, and that the rest was converted into a voluntary loan. The three millions of assessed taxes, and one million of increased revenue, which must be found in the course of the year 1809, will be appropriated exclusively to pay the interest of these two loans, and reimburse them gradually.

"By these means, gentlemen, we shall meet the demands of the year, without increasing the public debt by more than a million of interest during the space of sixteen or eighteen years.

"We have every reason to think, that in this manner the remainder of the loan will be filled up. This opinion is warranted by the patriotism and zeal, that have eagerly been displayed in all parts of the kingdom in our present difficult circumstances, notwithstanding their unhappy consequences to trade.

"Such, gentlemen, is the real state of the finances. They have been extremely burdensome of late years; and this warrants us in declaring solemnly, that we see no means of increasing the public debt beyond what we have just mentioned, before the year 1825, when ten millions a year will be paid off; namely, six for the three loans of 1807, 1808, and 1809, and four of life annuities; independently of what the sinking fund will have produced, which may reasonably be estimated at eight millions: not including also the extinction of twenty millions at seven per cent, which will take place shortly after this period: so that it is probable, that the public debt will then be sufficiently reduced, to allow the sinking fund to cease, and its revenues to be applied in part to the wants of the public, and in part to the diminution of the taxes.

"You will not fail, gentlemen, to make one reflection, which naturally follows the examination of the state of the finances. Why put off for another year a permanent and definitive plan, when every fresh examination demonstrates

monstrates still more clearly its absolute urgency? To answer this question, gentlemen, we have only to look around us, view the general state of affairs, and thus convince ourselves of the impossibility of carrying this plan into execution during the war, without long preparation and many precautions, when the subsistence of the nation, as well as of individuals, is become so expensive. At the general peace, all those, who might be dismissed from their employments, would easily find other occupations even more lucrative. All expenses at that time, beyond what are strictly necessary, would be altogether useless and inconvenient at that period; but during the war they contribute more than might be supposed, to assist a great number of persons, who would otherwise add prodigiously to the distresses of our present situation.

"The sum of what we have to say to you therefore, gentlemen, is, that the state of the finances is aggravated; but that every effort humanly possible has been made to remedy it, and at the same time to insure the existence

of the nation, and to do as little injury as possible to individuals; and, that, be this state what it may, it is susceptible of amendment in a country, that has given, and still gives, so many proofs of patriotism, courage, and constancy.

"All the measures that we propose to you, all that are the constant object of our solicitude, have no other aim, but to remove and render impossible every just reason for an invincible repugnance and hatred to the nation and to us. At the same time it is on all the measures calculated to remove them, that attempts have been made to mislead public opinion; it is of them distrust has been endeavoured to be excited. It is with these views a picture has been drawn of the establishment of a great book of the public debt; and thus the establishment of royal pupils has been misjudged: an institution the effect of which will be highly beneficial, since by it we shall obtain a national army proportionate to the population and extent of the country, without a conscription, requisition, or any compul-

sory

sory recruiting, but on the contrary freeing from nearly half the individuals, with which they are burdened, those benevolent institutions, which, to the honour of the nation, have always been more numerous, and better managed in this kingdom, than in any other country. To accomplish this end, public opinion must concur in it; all the nation must feel, that, if the state should be instead of a parent, to those who have had the misfortune to lose theirs, it is but just and reasonable, that these individuals should devote themselves to the defence of the state, and enter into a perfect equality with the rest of their fellow citizens, in being appointed to the noble office of serving and defending their country in the only manner in their power. This is particularly equitable, if it render them more happy: and at present children educated in these numerous establishments are dismissed from them precisely at the age, when the passions are unfolded, at the time, when they are most in want of guides and protectors; they are dismissed with slight means of procuring a livelihood,

livelihood, frequently their health impaired by working in close rooms; and it is no uncommon thing for them, to endeavour to become soldiers, though unfit for service, and dragging on a languid life, merely incumbrances to it.

"Instead of this, the children educated from their infancy for the profession of arms will be supplied with plain but wholesome food; clothed properly, though in the least expensive manner; a mild and paternal government will attend to all their wants, without requiring any thing more of them, than to grow and acquire robust health, without talking to them of any thing but their country and their arms, and without imposing on them any other daily task, than that of applying themselves, in the order best adapted to their instincts and wishes, to all those games and bodily exercises, that are calculated to unfold their mental and corporeal faculties. Thus we shall make of them good soldiers, or good sailors, and above all good Dutchmen. It is unnecessary to say, that this establishment should be extremely

numerous;

numerous; that it may have youths enough, but cannot have too many; and that we should deem it a crime, to endeavour to withdraw any one from it. Were such a thing to happen, we could not but deplore the blindness of those, who would not concur with zeal to promote the success of an establishment, the object of which is the greatest possible, that of rendering for ever unnecessary any compulsory recruiting. This establishment of royal pupils will supply the greater part of the recruits annually required, and the remainder will be supplied by voluntary enlistment. To be successful, this establishment must be conducted at small expense, and thus resemble charity schools as little as possible. To ensure the success of the establishment on these principles, we may rely on the zeal and devotion of our ministers at war and of the interior, whom we have made responsible for it. This establishment however must always be attended with considerable expense; and as we intend to apply to its use in the first place all the savings, that may be made on

all

all the other branches of the war budget, this budget will always be large compared with the others. It will be a great satisfaction to us, and we think we shall have conferred a real boon on the nation in doing it, to give the country an army truly Dutch, without having recourse to the means, to which it has so great an aversion. It will be a true solution of a problem, scarcely to be effected in any other country. Thus every nation has its advantages, as well as its disadvantages.

"The establishment of military schools too has been ill-judged, and misunderstood. If it be at all necessary, to have good officers, it is unquestionably in a small army; and in a country, where, notwithstanding the establishment of royal pupils, and every attention that can be paid to the subject, the great number of hands necessary for trade and manufactures will always require the aid of foreign recruiting, and a good nucleus of native soldiers, from the impossibility of having an army wholly and completely national.

"This is a proper place, gentlemen, for expressing

pressing the surprise we have felt, at finding everywhere prejudices against a land army; which on the one hand is deemed less necessary, than any other expense, and on the other is thought too well paid, and too well maintained. This is not consistent: for in a country, where military service is not a general obligation, and where such an obligation would excite horror, greater care and exertion are necessary, to procure good soldiers. To succeed in this, and particularly to render them attached to the cause they have to defend, they must be held in honour; and this no state of life better deserves. Without these two essentials, we have an army only in name, and incur a useless expense. We require a navy, not to maintain a contest with another, but to protect our navigation, and keep up our intercourse with our colonies: but above all we want a land army, less to defend the kingdom against the attack of envy, than to guard our territory in ordinary times, without having recourse to foreign troops, and being thus a burden to our allies. In fine, before all things,

and

and above all things, we must have an army; because without one we can possess neither independence nor safety. That the nation, harassed for fifteen years, should have acquired a habit of looking on the soldiery without pleasure, and without confidence, is natural enough; but it should alter this, and look with a different eye on a national army. It should esteem, honour, and confide in it, if it would be just, and act agreeably to its dearest interests.

" Negligence in some part of the internal administration has called for reproof. We have had reason to be exasperated against those, who, instead of aiding and assisting those employed in the finances, have displayed ill-will towards them. We hope, that a conduct so reprehensible will not be repeated: and at all events measures are taken, that those who commit such serious offences shall be punished with all the severity of the law. For guilt is incurred, not merely by doing what the laws prohibit, or what may be detrimental to the general welfare of the kingdom,

but

but by not performing the duties of our office with that zeal, which we ought to employ, and with that courage and constancy, which are always necessary, but most especially in difficult times. It is not only necessary for the maintenance of society, that public contempt should every where pursue those despicable beings, who, sporting with their oaths, neglect the duties they impose on them; but it is requisite also, that the laws should inflict on them exemplary punishment.

"In coming to resume your important functions near us, gentlemen, surround us with your aid. After having spent a portion of the year, in diffusing confidence round your homes, and sowing every where the sentiments of hope and patriotism, come and receive your noblest reward, by jointly labouring on the most important affairs of the state. If the fundamental laws of the realm did not call you to exercise this right, we should desire, we should seek with eagerness, the cares and assistance of an assembly, whose intelligence and patriotism would free us from all doubt.

"The

" The result of the labours of your preceding session, in a time unquestionably of the greatest hardship and difficulty, must give you beforehand an idea of the result of your labours, when the return of ordinary times shall at length restore order and peace.

" The seat and organization of every branch of the administration are now settled, and all are in full activity; the national independence and laws are guarantied: notwithstanding the difficulties attending the circumstances of the maritime war, public credit is established: all the arrears of our debts are daily cleared off: the system of contribution is in full activity, and has only some modifications, and mitigations to receive: the public debt is regularly and punctually paid: and the engagements of the state are kept with all the fidelity of the Dutch nation, though the state of the public treasury has been progressively declining.

" Come, gentlemen, to discover and fix the period of the complete restoration of the finances of the state. It is painful to us, as

it

it must equally be to you, not to perceive this period at a shorter distance; but we have every thing to hope from the future: circumstances cannot be more vexatious or burdensome, than those of the latter years. Come, then, to confer on your country the benefits of a general and uniform code of laws; and be assured, that the removal of all its sufferings, and the restoration of its ancient prosperity, will result, if it please God, from the intimate union of our people with us, and of us with the nation.'

" We have need, gentlemen, of the most entire and absolute confidence in all the measures, that we shall deem requisite to the general weal. Some difference may arise respecting the means of carrying them into execution, but you should never cease to place the most entire confidence in the object and proceedings of our government. Happily the malevolent have miscarried in their repeated enterprises. We have seen with real satisfaction, and just pride, the inutility of their efforts, and the noble courage and disinterestedness

interestedness of almost the whole of the nation, supporting with confidence a state of such extreme constraint and retrenchment, and at the same time such a considerable increase of the public burdens; an increase unhappily the more indispensable, because the resources of industry, and of private capitals, are suspended. Almost the whole nation displays so much the more attachment to its country and true interests, as we might seem to expect the contrary. This state of things is the greatest eulogy, that can possibly be passed on it, for we ought to pay no regard to a few corrupt persons; who, the sport or dupes of their passions, and of the different parties that have occasioned divisions in the state for some years, are Dutchmen only in name; have betrayed their country or are ready to betray it; and, bewildering themselves in seeking and contriving systems that ought to be followed, think of every thing except Holland, which in their elaborate theory has little if any place. We may be deceived, for perfidy is a stranger to

no place or time: and is often more astute, more difficult to detect, in a country where honour and virtue most abound. But Heaven is still the protector of nations, more than of individuals, and disposes of them as it sees fit. Soon or late the enemies of their country will find themselves justly punished. Yes, gentlemen, wars so protracted, so full of animosity, must at length find an end: peace will come, and with it the cure and oblivion of all our calamities. Be it as it may, it is our ardent wish, that the nation remain convinced, that its manners, customs, laws, and language, will be religiously preserved, as long as we live: and as to those things, that are justly the objects of its fear and repugnance, they are still more so of ours, because we have long been convinced, that the total ruin of the kingdom, and of our good people, would be its immediate and inevitable consequence; accordingly we neglect no opportunity of repeating to it our solemn assurance, that neither a *conscription* nor a *bankruptcy* does, can, or ever will, meet with our assent.

But

But in turn we have a right to demand, that in order to accomplish an end so noble and difficult, the nation will persevere in its generous constancy and resignation, will bestow on us that entire and unshaken confidence, which our sentiments for it will always justify; and will remain fully convinced, that our principal object, our first duty, are and ever will be its happiness and welfare.

"Receive then, gentlemen, on resuming your annual functions, a fresh assurance of the continuance of our confidence and esteem, both for one of the first bodies in the state, and for each of the members of your assembly, whose intelligence and patriotism are well known to us.

"Amsterdam, the 18th of November, 1808."

In the sitting of the 22nd of November, the minister of the interior gave an account of the state of the kingdom. As the picture exhibited by the minister was in great measure a repetition of the message, it need not be repeated here.

A committee

A committee of the council of state afterwards presented two important papers, a view of the increase of the public debt, as near as it could be estimated; and that of the budgets of the last seven years.

ESTIMATE

OF THE

INCREASE OF THE PUBLIC DEBT

FROM 1799 TO 1809 INCLUSIVELY.

Amsterdam, November the 15th, 1808.

General Observations.

We have in general to observe,

1st, That the only official documents, from which this estimate could be drawn up, are the successive general budgets of the expenditure of the state.

2dly. That these budgets give rather a statement of payments to be made, and assented to, than of the real situation of the public debt.

3dly, That for this reason the budgets contain not only the payment of annuities in each year, but sometimes also of annuities of preceding years, and repayments.

4thly,

4thly, That on the other hand, no mention has been made in the budgets of the increase the public debt has experienced from different loans and particular measures: a defect, which is endeavoured to be supplied by explanatory notes.

1799.

In the budget of 1799 the public debt is stated at fl. 29,045,396 : 10 : 6½. The statement of annuities for that year however appears to amount only to fl. 26,244,383 : 0 : 6½.

Particular Observations.

The reasons, as far as they are known, of the difference between the sum entered in the budget, and that of the state of the debt for the year, are chiefly, that we must deduct from the amount of the budget, for the reasons abovementioned, fl. 3,000,000; for repayment of Batavian assignments, fl. 60,713 : 10 of annuities in arrear on the capital borrowed

for the late country of Stad en Lande; and fl. 40,000 of annuities in arrear on the remainder of the capital borrowed formerly on account of France.

1800.

Fl. 32,341,206 : 17 : 10 are entered in the budget of 1800. The true statement of the annuities for that year, however, appears not to have exceeded fl. 28,792,139 : 16 : 2.

Particular Observations.

The cause of the difference between the amount entered in the budget and the annual state of the annuities is found, by deducting from the amount of the budget fl. 3,000,000, for the repayment of Batavian assignments; fl. 2,476,067 : 1 : 8 for arrears of annuities borrowed for the late East India company; fl. 40,000 of annuities in arrear on the remainder of the capital formerly borrowed on account of France. There are added also

to

to the amount of the budget, as an increase of the public debt, the interests of a forced loan, decreed on the 30th of November, 1798, and the 29th of October, 1799, at three and half per cent, for the repayment of which, with its interest, a tax of three per cent upon income was assigned. It was only in the budget of 1807, that these annuities were inserted for the first time, after the tax had ceased, and for the sum of fl. 1,967,000. The amount however was more considerable on account of the repayments successively made, the precise amount of which cannot be specified here.

1801.

In the budget for 1801 were entered fl. 29,559,802 : 17 : 6. The real state of the annuities for that year appears to have been fl. 29,662,448 : 6 : 10.

Particular

Particular Observations.

The difference shown above will be found by deducting from the amount of the budget three millions for repayment of Batavian assignments:

And adding to it, per contra,

1st. The article abovementioned, amounting to . . . . . fl. 1,967,000: 0: 0

2d. A second augmentation of the debt occasioned by the forced loan of the 15th of March, 1800, at the rate of three per cent interest, the payment of the principal and interest of which were in like manner to be effected by the produce of a forced loan of one per cent on income. This article is deducted from the budget of 1807 at the sum of 969,000: 0: 0

While however it was greater at the commencement, for the same reason announced above on occasion of a similar entry of fl. 1,967,000.

3d. A year's interest of settled annuities arising from ancient debts

of

of the admiralty, extinguished in this year, 1808, but which was noticed for the first time in the budget of 1802, as well as the year's interest then fallen due . . . . 166,645 : 9 : 4

fl. 3,102,645 : 9 : 4

1802.

In the budget for the year 1802 we find fl. 29,568,326 : 15 : 0. The actual state of the annuities appears to have amounted in that year to fl. 29,935,306 : 5 : 12.

Particular Observations.

The difference above shown will be found by deducting from the amount of the budget:

1st. fl. 3,000,000 : 0 : 0 for the repayment of Batavian assignments.

2d. fl. 166,645 : 9 : 5 already included in the preceding observation.

Total fl. 3,166,645 : 9 : 5

And

And adding, per contra, to the amount:

1st. The two articles mentioned above, amounting to	fl. 1,967,000: 0: 0
And	969,000: 0: 0
2d. The augmentation of the public debt by a forced loan on the 19th of June, 1801, at 3½ per cent interest, for which, and the repayment of the principal, a forced loan of one per cent on income was assigned. This article is found deducted for the first time, as well as the two of the same nature mentioned above, from the budget of 1807, at the sum of	fl. 597,625: 0: 0
Total	3,533,625: 0: 0

It is to be observed, that the public debt in reality experienced this year a second augmentation by the loan on the domains, and the lottery annexed to it, of the 20th of February, 1801, amounting, at four per cent interest on the original capital of fl. 17,209,250, to the sum of fl. 688,370. This article, however,

ever, was not entered in any of the budgets; and indeed could not be, because the payment both of the principal and interest arose from the produce of the successive sales of the domains alienated.

1803.

We find in the budget for the year 1803, fl. 29,242,394 : 13 : 0. The actual state of the annuities for this year appears to have been fl. 30,903,084 : 13 : 0.

Particular Observations.

The difference noticed above will be found by deducting from the amount of the budget fl. 3,000,000 : 0 : 0, for the repayment of the Batavian assignments, and adding, per contra,

1st. The articles mentioned above amounting to . . . . . fl. 1,967,000 : 0 : 0

969,000 : 0 : 0

597,625 : 0 : 0

2ndly,

2ndly, The augmentation of the debt by the voluntary loan of 30 millions of the 11th of February, 1802, at $5\frac{1}{2}$ per cent, with a bonus of a lottery of goods at the rate of $5\frac{1}{2}$ per cent interest, the payment of the principal and interest being charged on the produce of a forced loan of one per cent on property, and two per cent on income. The budget of 1807 has this article for the first time at a total of annuities at 5 per cent	fl. 912,010: 0: 0
And for those of $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent arising from the lottery	275,055: 0: 0
Total . .	fl. 4,720,690: 0: 0

1804.

In the budget of the year 1804 are assigned, fl. 30,269,559 : 19 : 7. The actual state of the annuities of this year appears to have been fl. : 31,990,249 : 19 : 17.

Particular

Particular Observations.

The difference above mentioned will be found by deducting fl. 3,000,000, the amount of the Batavian assignment, and adding the five articles following, amounting to	fl. 1,967,000 : 0 : 0
	969,000 : 0 : 0
	597,625 : 0 : 0
	912,010 : 0 : 0
	275,055 : 0 : 0
Forming a total of .	fl. 4,720,690 : 0 :

The augmentation of the debt in the budget for this year, beyond that of the preceding year, arises from the voluntary loan of the 22nd of February, 1808, at 3 per cent, with a bonus of a lottery of goods at $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.

1805.

Fl. 29,162,004 : 5 : 1, were entered on the budget for the year 1805. The actual rate of the annuities appears to have been, fl. 33,882,694 : 5 : 1.

Particular Observations.

The difference above is explained by the following remark: the entry of the three millions, previously appointed to pay the Batavian assignments, ceases here; as this repayment took place for the last time in 1804, the remainder of the principal of the said assignments, which had no place in the loan of the 22d of February, 1803, now making part of the funded or perpetual debt. This year therefore actually furnishes a considerable increase of the annuities, the cause of which is to be sought in the voluntary loan of the 19th of March, 1804, at 5 per cent, with a bonus of a lottery of annuities for twenty years at 5 per cent interest.

To find afterwards the actual state of the annuities of this year, we must add, as in the preceding year, to the amount of the budget, the five articles following:	fl. 1,967,000	0	0
	969,000	0	0
	597,625	0	0
	912,010	0	0
	275,055	0	0
Forming a total of	fl. 4,720.690	0	0

1806.

In the budget of 1806 are entered fl. 29,624,297 : 12 : 6. The actual state of the annuities appears to have amounted this year to fl. 34,344,987 : 12 : 6.

Particular Observations.

In this budget the debt is augmented solely by the credit of fl. 500,000 a year opened in 1805 by the grand pensionary. To find the actual state of the annuities, we must here add anew to the

amount

amount of the budget the five preceding articles, namely

fl.	1,967,000	: 0	: 0
	969,000	: 0	: 0
	597,625	: 0	: 0
	912,010	: 0	: 0
	275,055	: 0	: 0
Forming a total of .	fl.	4,720,690	: 0 : 0

1807.

In the budget of the year 1807 are entered fl. 34,844,987 : 12 : 6.

Particular Observations.

Here we find the budget for the first time agreeing with the actual state of the annuities. The debt for this year is in reality increased only by the credit opened in 1806, in the same manner as in 1805, and for a similar sum, fl. 500,000. The surplus of the augmentation of the budget, in comparison with that of the preceding year, arising from

the

the five articles above-mentioned, amounting to

fl.	1,967,000	: 0 :	0
	969,000	: 0 :	0
	597,625	: 0 :	0
	912,010	: 0 :	0
	275,055	: 0 :	0

And forming a total of . fl. 4,720,690 : 0 : 0 ought first to be deducted from the budget.

1808.

In the budget of 1808 fl. 38,844,937 : 12 : 6 are entered.

Particular Observations.

The increase of the debt by 4 millions, which this year shows, arises from the loan of 40 millions, opened in 1807, and which will be discharged by the first of April, 1825, by the annual payment of the 4 millions of florins above-mentioned.

1809.

On the budget of 1809 fl. 38,888,332 : 13 : 2 are entered.

Particular Observations.

The augmentation of this debt arises,

1st, From the debt of the city of Leyden	fl. 40,750 : 7 : 01
2nd, From that of Ysseltein .	2,595 : 13 : 01
Making in the whole . .	fl. 43,345 : 0 : 02

And thus forming the difference between this and the preceding budgets. The interest of the loan at 7 per cent, decreed by the law of the 30th of March, 1808, was entered in the budget for 1809 by way of memorandum.

We shall proceed to a comparative statement of the budgets of the years 1806, 1807, 1808, and 1809, drawn up under the eyes of the King in his cabinet, by the secretary to the council at Amsterdam, November the 6th, 1808.

But we shall previously present a statement of the successive budgets, and annual deficiencies,

ciencies, from 1799, the date of the union of the provinces under one general administration, to the year 1805.

Years.	*Public Demands.*	*Deficiencies.*
1799	84,584,777	84,584,777
1800	77,993,884	44,193,884
1801	72,674,393	38,874,393
1802	65,990,569	32,192,569
1803	73,497,628	38,497,628
1804	72,944,779	37,944,779
1805	72,232,936	37,232,936

Omitting fractions.

Public Worship.

1808.	1809.
Fl. 1,203,838 : 5 : 5$\frac{1}{7}$	*Fl.* 1,098,440 : 11 : 10

It is to be observed as a general remark, that the expenses of public worship, those of the watterstadt, of the interior, and of justice and police, were comprised in the budget of 1806, under the heads Interior, Watterstadt, and Departmental Administrations, while in addition the expenses of the ministry of the interior, and those of the Legislative Body, are entered under the general head of Expenses of Government in the budget of 1807. These four articles are divided between two ministries, that of the interior, which comprised the former three, and that of justice and police. It was not till 1808, that they were all entered separately, and in 1809 the watterstadt and interior were united afresh, as two distinct parts of the same ministry.

Accordingly the following order will be adopted in the present statement.

1st, to place one after another, public worship, the interior, justice and police, the King's household, the administration of the finances, and the articles of the budget of 1806, that correspond to these under different denominations.

2dly, To place after each of the articles the comparative observations, that relate to it more particularly, namely, for the budgets of the years 1807, 1808, and 1809.

3rdly, to place at the end of all these articles a brief recapitulation of the expenditure for all four during these four years.

4thly, to let them be followed by the three ministries, of foreign affairs, of the navy and colonies, and of war.

5thly, to place as a last article:

a, the sum granted for unforeseen and extraordinary expenses.

b, the public debt and pensions.

With respect to public worship we have to make the following observation.

The sum entered for 1808 having been	*Fl.* 1,203,838 : 5 : $5\frac{1}{2}$
and that of 1809 being only	1,098,440 : 11 : 10
The result is a diminution of	105,397 : 13 : $11\frac{1}{2}$

℞ C ℞ Though different parts of the decree of the 2nd of August of this year, No. 26, on the business of public worship, neither can nor ought to be carried into execution till 1810, this sum may have been already appointed to answer the expenses of religious worship of those communions, that are not generally paid by the public treasury: but its necessities have obliged it not to neglect this saving of expenditure till happier circumstances allow retrenchments to be made in other parts of the administration.

Interior.

1806.		1807.	1808.	1809.
Ordin. Fl. 212,225 : 0 : 0 *Extra.* 602,463 : 11 : 5	*Fl.* 844,688 : 11 : 5	*Fl.* 5,000,000 : 0 : 0	*Fl.* 2,296,161 : 14 : 10½	*Fl.* 3,368,399 : 5 : 8

The budget of 1806, for the reasons above assigned, affords no exact terms of comparison. As to that of 1807, we must deduct from the sum of . . . . . *Fl.* 5,000,000 : 0 : 0

Watterstadt.

1806.		1808.
Ordin. Fl. 230,523 : 16 : 6 *Extra.* 722,174 : 0 : 0	*Fl.* 952,697 : 16 : 6	*Fl.* 3,000,000 : 0 : 0

The expenses of public worship, which assumed as in 1808 make . .	1,203,838 : 5 : 5½
Which leaves for the interior and watterstadt the sum of	3,796,161 : 14 : 10½
Which, compared with the demands of 1809, or	3,368,399 : 5 : 8
Show for the latter year a diminution of	427,762 : 9 : 2½

Taking in the budgets of 1807 and 1808, the latter shows an excess of *Fl.* 1,500,000 over that of the preceding year. For the reasons of this difference we refer to what was pointed out in the comparative tables making part of the message of the 9th of March, 1808, No. 4, and which was found in the extraordinary expenses for the watterstadt required for the safety of the kingdom, and in the combination of the departmental administrations and financial councils of the departments, which, being entered jointly among the expenses of the ministry of the interior, produced the excess above what had been entered in 1807 in the ministry of finance for the financial councils in the departments.

We have to make the two following remarks, to elucidate the wants of the ministry of the interior for 1809, and to compare them with those of 1808.

1st, the charges of 1809 are composed of the two parts following.

a. Watterstadt	*Fl.*	1,434,500 : 0 : 0
b. Interior properly so called		1,933,899 : 5 : 8
		3,368,399 : 5 : 8

2d, the ministry of the interior and the watterstadt form together in the credit account of the year 1808 the sum of . . . . . 5,296,161 : 14 : 10½

Deducting from this sum what is entered for the year 1809, or . . . 3,368,399 : 5 : 8

The result is a saving of . . . . . 1,927,762 : 9 : 2½

It is to be observed here, however, that the sum entered to the account of the watterstadt in 1808 was	*Fl.* 3,000,000 : 0 : 0
And that the part of the sum of *Fl.* 3,368,399 : 5 : 8 for the ministry of the interior in 1809, belonging to this head, is only	1,434,500 : 0 : 0
Which makes a diminution in this article alone of	1,565,500 : 0 : 0

It required all possible frugality, to effect so great a reduction; and, confining the expense to what was most strictly necessary, it was impossible to think of the execution of various interesting projects, or of completing any extraordinary works, however useful they may be. Farther the estimate of *Fl.* 1,434,500 is founded on the hope, that the kingdom will not be exposed this winter to any of the calamities, that concurred to increase the demands for the watterstadt in 1808.

The surplus of the saving on the whole of the administration arises from the demands for 1809, with the exception of the watterstadt, being estimated at	1,933,899 : 5 : 8
Which makes	362,262 : 9 : 2
Less than in 1808, when they amounted to	2,296,161 : 14 : 10

This diminution arises from different interesting plans formed for the year 1809; it could not be greater from the very nature of this department.

Justice and Police.

1807.	1808.	1809.
Fl. 1,196,049 : 8 : 0	*Fl.* 1,403,786 : 16 : 0	*Fl.* 1,366,574 : 7 : $2\frac{1}{2}$

In 1808 the demands of the ministry of justice and police surpassed those of the preceding year by *Fl.* 207,737 : 8 : 0. The reason of this has been pointed out, in the comparative view abovementioned, as consisting principally in the charges of the royal printing office, which in 1807 were carried to the account of the department of the secretary of state, in 1808 to that of justice and police.

As to the year 1809, the sum is the same as that for 1808, except the small difference of *Fl.* 37,212 : 8 : $13\frac{2}{3}$. The new organisation of the administration of justice can alone admit of the reductions, of which this interesting branch of government will be found susceptible.

Expenses in the Departments.

		1806.
Ordinary,	*Fl.* 4,300,000 : 0 : 0	*Fl.* 4,500,000 : 0 : 0
Extraordinary,	200,000 : 0 : 0	

This sum will not appear in the subsequent years. It was composed of those granted for the watterstadt, and the ministries of public worship, the interior, and justice and police. It contained all the expenses under these four heads, as far as they did not belong immediately to the expenses of the national administration, included in a separate act.

The King's Household.—Civil List.

1807.	1808.	1809.
Fl. 1,500,000	*Fl.* 1,500,000	*Fl.* 1,500,000.

The budget for 1806 could not from its nature contain any thing for the civil list, which however, from the 5th of June to the 31st of December, produced an additional expenditure of . . . . . *Fl.* 854,166 : 13 : 6

Council of State.—Couriers and Royal Secretaryship.

1807.	1808.	1809.
Fl. 717,832 : 4 : 4	*Fl.* 406,866 : 13 : 4	*Fl.* 273,545 : 15 : 11½

The diminution of *Fl.* 310,965 : 11 : 0 in 1808 arose (as observed in the comparative view inserted in the message of the 9th of March 1808) from suppressing the ministry of the secretaryship of state, and transferring the royal printing office to the ministry of justice.

This article exhibits for the year 1809 a second diminution of	*Fl.* 133,320 : 17 : 8½
Which, added to that for 1808 of	310,965 : 11 : 0
Makes a total of	444,286 : 8 : 8½

by which the expenditure is less than that charged to 1807.

The diminution of 1809 arises from the retrenchment of the sum for couriers, entered in 1808 at *Fl.* 96,000 : from that made in the expenditure for the council of state, diminished by lessening the number of its members; and from every other article, that would admit of any saving.

Lastly it is to be observed, that in 1808 these expenses are found in the article of the general government.

Ordinary Finances.

1806.	1807.	1808.	1809.
Fl. 3,111,119 : 17 : 10			
200,000 : 0 : 0			
3,311,119 : 17 : 10	*Fl.* 4,100,100 : 0 : 0	*Fl.* 3,880,000 : 0 : 0	*Fl.* 4,142,040 : 0 : 0

The sum charged to 1806 included only the expenses of the administration, as roughly calculated by the minister of finance.

Consequently, we must add to the sum of	3,311,119 : 17 : 10
a. The expenses of the ministry of the Chamber of Accounts, and several other articles entered in 1806 under the head of *Expenses of Government*, making on an accurate examination	241,418 : 0 : 0
b. Expenses of the administration of East Friesland, which are calculated to amount in 1809 to	150,000 : 0 : 0
c. Repairing buildings, transferred from the ministry of the interior to that of finances, is estimated at	100,000 : 0 : 0
Making together	3,802,537 : 17 : 10

To which must be added, that it appears from experience, the sum entered for the management of the taxes was insufficient, to cover the expenses at-

tending it; and that the regularity introduced into the administration, by forming a separate board for the public treasury, and another for the public debt, could not be effected without an additional expense, which, however, is compensated by the advantage, that must accrue to the general administration.

The demands of 1808 gave for the ministry of the finances a reduction of *Fl.* 220,000, from what was entered in 1807 to this branch of the administration.

In the statement of the 9th of March, 1808, it is observed, that this was owing in part to the change of the administration of the departments, and in part to the system of combining all the pensions, that had been entered in 1807 for the finances, in the ministry of finances for *Fl.* 120,000.

As to the demands of the ministry of finances, entered for 1809 at		*Fl.* 4,142,040 : 0 : 0
They appear to show an excess of		262,040 : 0 : 0
Over those of 1808, reduced to		3,880,000 : 0 : 0
But this is only in appearance, since the expenses of the administration of the finances are augmented by		
a. The repair of buildings, entered in the ministry of the interior in 1808 at	143,512 : 10 : 0	
But reduced to		100,000 : 0 : 0
b. Expenses of the administration of East Friesland, estimated at . .		150,000 : 0 : 0

c. An augmentation, that will take place on the final organization of the Chamber of Accounts, calculated roughly at	36,000 : 0 : 0
Which make together	286,000 : 0 : 0
And show, on deducting the apparent excess of	262,040 : 0 : 0
A diminution of	23,960 : 0 : 0

Expenses of the General Government.

	1806.	1807.	1808.	1809.
Ordin. Fl. 930,460 : 0 : 0				
Extra. 342,170 : 0 : 0				
1,272,630 : 0 : 0	*Fl.* 12,882,136 : 5 : 5	*Fl.* 12,513,881 : 12 : 4	*Fl.* 13,690,653 : 9 : 4	*Fl.* 11,749,000 : 0 : 0

This article, which contained all the expenses of the national administration in general, was distributed among the different ministers in 1807 and the subsequent years.

For the rest, the recapitulation made of the expenses of the administration for the departments of public worship, the watterstadt, the interior, justice and police, and the King's household, gives the following result.

1806			*Fl.* 10,882,136 : 5 : 5
From which must be deducted the following articles, carried to the account of the expenses of the government, but which are found in the ministries of foreign affairs, colonies and navy, and war, and in the pensions.			
1. Foreign affairs, ministers and offices together		41,400 : 0 : 0	
2. Navy, minister and office . .		79,550 : 0 : 0	
3. War.			
a. Minister and office	83,200 : 0 : 0		
b. Military tribunal	78,685 : 0 : 0		
		161,885 : 0 : 0	
4. Pensions		150,000 : 0 : 0	
			432,835 : 0 : 0
Which reduces the sums above to			10,449,301 : 5 : 5
But to this must consequently be added, to form an exact comparative table, for the civil list . .			1,500,000 : 0 : 0
Making together a total of			*Fl.* 11,949,301 : 5 : 5

1807	*Fl.* 12,513,881 : 12 : 4
1808	13,690,653 : 9 : 4
1809	11,749,000 : 0 : 0

Foreign Affairs.

1806.		1807.	1808.	1809.
Ordin. *Fl.* 499,980 : 0 : 0 *Extra.* 14,000 : 0 : 0	*Fl.* 499,980 : 0 : 0	*Fl.* 500,000 : 0 : 0	*Fl.* 616,910 : 0 : 0	*Fl.* 411,000 : 0 : 0

This statement shows a diminution somewhat more than *Fl.* 200,000,* of the expenses of the administration of 1809 compared with those of 1806, and a reduction still greater from those of the two following years.

To the sum carried to the account of 1806	499,980 : 0 : 0
Must be added for the charges of the minister	41,400 : 0 : 0
	541,380 : 0 : 0

And consequently giving for the year 1809, compared with 1806, a reduction of *Fl.* 130,380. The budget of 1807 had lessened the demands of the department of foreign affairs *Fl.* 41,380: but on the other hand they had been increased as follows for 1808, (as observed in the comparative table

* So the original: but the diminution appears, by the statement here given, to have been only Fl. 88,980. *Tr.*

of the 9th of March of that year) by the continental peace, which had occasioned the filling up of several missions, that were vacant in 1807; and it was only by the most rigid economy, that the demands of the ministry of foreign affairs for 1809 could be restricted to . . . . . *Fl.* 411,000 : 0 : 0

Thus forming a diminution of . . . . . 205,910 : 0 : 0

From what they had been for this department in 1808, or . . . . . 616,910 : 0 : 0

Navy and Colonies.

1806.	1807.	1808.	1809.
Ordin. Fl. 2,330,584 : 10 : 9 *Extra.* 14,457,208 : 10 : 0 } *Fl.* 16,787,793 : 0 : 9	*Fl.* 6,621,743 : 8 : 6	*Fl.* 6,200,000 : 0 : 0	*Fl.* 4,900,000 : 0 : 0

On this article of the public demands it is to be observed,

1. That there are to be added to the budget of 1806 . . . . . 16,787,793 : 0 : 0

For the charges of the ministry, entered (as observed above) among the branches of the national administration . . . . . 79,550 : 0 : 0

Making together . . . . . 16,867,343 : 0 : 0

2. That the exorbitant charges of this year arise from the exertions of the government for the grand expedition against England, which did not take

place in consequence of the continental war, that was rekindled toward the close of the same year.

3. That the charges of the department of the navy and colonies was increased for 1808 by fl.3,800,000 taken from the extraordinaries entered as supplementary of the unforeseen demands of the year, and that they were thus increased to fl.10,000,000, to concur with France in efforts against the common enemy.

4. That the reduction shown in the table of the demands for 1809 is still greater, than it appears at first view, by the increase made in the expenses of the ministry for the colonial officers, which are placed to its account for the first time, while the revenues, which it may still produce, must from circumstances be diminished by a sum much greater, than was required for this purpose. However, it was the total exhaustion of the treasury, that obliged the expenses of this interesting department to be reduced to fl.4,900,000.

War.

1806.	1807.	1808.	1809.
*Ordin.Fl.*6,356,334 : 10 : 10 *Extra.* 12,785,304 : 3 : 5 } *Fl.*19,141,638 : 13 : 15	*Fl.*21,249,755 : 9 : 2	*Fl.*11,440,149 : 14 : 10	*Fl.*10,940,000 : 0 : 0

The war department requires the following remarks:

1. There must be added for 1806 to the sum of . . . . . 19,141,638 : 13 : 15

What was entered under the head of general government for the charges of the ministry and of the supreme military tribunal	161,885 : 0 : 0
Making together	19,303,523 : 13 : 15
But there are to be deducted here for military pensions (included in 1806 in the war department, and afterward entered separately)	1,168,767 : 2 : 15
Which leaves for the war department	18,134,756 : 11 : 0
Adding to this, as a further deduction, the article of French troops, entered in 1806 at	7,387,758 : 19 : 0
The budget of this year for the Dutch army amounted to	10,746,997 : 12 : 0

2 D

Comparing this with the demands of the current year, calculated at fl. 10,940,000, we find only an excess of fl. 193,002 : 8 : 0, while the treasury is entirely freed from the article of auxiliary troops.

2. The excessive increase of this part of the expenses in 1807 was owing to the continental war, and the increase of the army, that was its consequence. Peace being concluded, this article already experienced in 1808 a reduction of fl. 9,809,805 : 15 : 2, by the new formation of the army, and the reduction of the guards, as was observed in the comparative table of the 9th of March, 1808; and the service for 1809, compared with that for 1808, pre-

sents a second diminution of *fl.* 500,149 : 14, in consequence of fresh savings introduced into the administration of the war department.

	1806.	1807.	1808.	1809.
Contingencies	*Fl.* 350,000 : 0 : 0	*Fl.* 2,260,000 : 0 : 0	*Fl.* 5,788,918 : 17 : 14	*Fl.* 1,111,667 : 6 : 14
That of actual expendit.	*Fl.* 47,661,547 : 19 : 4	*Fl.* 43,145,380 : 9 : 12	*Fl.* 37,736,632 : 1 : 2	*Fl.* 29,111,667 : 6 : 14

The whole body of the public demands here given presents the most favourable result. The years 1807 and 1808, hard as they were, show a great diminution, when compared with the budget of 1806, and if we add the sum

of	fl. 2,000,000 : 0 : 0
For pensions, to the demands of 1809, which, including the extraordinaries, *fl.* fl. 1,114,261 : 19 : 14, are	29,111,667 : 6 : 14
We find only	31,111,667 : 6 : 14
Which presents a reduction of	16,549,880 : 12 : 6
From the budget of 1806, entered at	fl. 47,661,547 : 19 : 4

Public Debt.

1806.	1807.	1808.	1809.
Ordin. *Fl.*28,156,118 : 7 : 6 *Extra.* 1,468,179 : 5 : 0 *Fl.*29,624,297 : 12 : 6	*Fl.*34,994,987 : 12 : 6	*Fl.*42,263,367 : 18 : 14	*Fl.*38,888,332 : 13 : 2

The following observations are to be made on the public debt and pensions.

1. Combining for 1806 the two sums here opposite	A	fl.29,624,297 : 12 : 6
	B	4,720,690 : 0 : 0
We find a total of		34,344,987 : 12 : 6
2. That of 1807 is		34,994,987 : 12 : 6
Making an increase of		665,000 : 0 : 0

Interest of the capitals for which there were extraordinary contributions suppressed since 1805, *and which were entered in the budgets for* 1807 *and the subsequent year* .

1806.

Fl. 4,720,690 : 0 : 0

Which are to be ascribed to the employment of the credit opened by the Legislative Body of	fl. 500,000 : 0 : 0
And the civil pensions, entered in the budget of 1807 under the article public debt, of	150,000 : 0 : 0
	650,000 : 0 : 0

Pensions and Order of Union.

1809.

Fl. 2,000,000 : 0 : 0

The article of the public debt had been carried by the credit of the Legislative Body for the current year to	42,263,367 : 0 : 0

But the particulars of the article pensions, which were to enter into it, made the ministerial budget amount to the sum of		42,300,877 : 18 : 0
In 1809 it amounts to	38,888,332 : 13 : 0	
and adding the pensions, or	2,000,000 : 0 : 0	to 40,888,332 : 13 : 0
Making a diminution of		1,412,545 : 5 : 0

This difference is explained as follows:

A. The subsidy to the sinking fund for 1809 has been suppressed, amounting to		1,550,000 : 0 : 0
B. Per contra,		
a. 1. There has been added to the debt of the city of Leyden	40,750 : 7 : 12	43,345 : 0 : 12
2. And that of the barony of Ysselstein	2,594 : 13 : 0	
b. The pensions for 1809 are calculated at	1,970,000 : 0 : 0	
The Order of Union, reduced to half, at	30,000 : 0 : 0	
	2,000,000 : 0 : 0	

The pensions in 1808 were entered at	1,845,890 : 0 : 0		
The Order of Union at . . .	60,000 : 0 : 0		
Making together		1,905,890 : 0 : 0	
Which, deducted from 2,000,000, gives an excess of			94,109 : 14 : 0
Total of the augmentations of 1809			137,454 : 14 : 12
which, deducted from the diminution entered above, gives the exact difference of the two years			1,412,545 : 1 : 4

1806.	1807.	1808.	1809.
Fl. 82,006,535 : 11 : 10	*Fl.* 78,140,368 : 2 : 2	*Fl.* 80,000,000 : 0 : 0	*Fl.* 70,000,000 : 0 : 0

3. We do not enter here the sum required for the interest and repayment of the loan of the year, because they are raised by means of an extraordinary impost, appropriated to this particular purpose. The last observation to be made on the present comparative table is, that it exhibits a reduction of 10 millions on the expenses of 1808, and of fl. 8,140,368 : 2 : 2 on the budget of 1807; and that, compared with the budget of 1806, though the in-

terest of the debt have been increased fl. 4,000,000 for the loan of 1807, besides the annuities arising from the credit opened by the Legislative Body in 1805 and 1806, it still presents a diminution of fl. 12,006,535 : 11 : 10, while the resources of the treasury are augmented by the revenues of East Friesland, and of the foreign patches included in the kingdoms that are now united to it.

The secretary counsellor, (Signed) J. H. APPELIUS.

Amsterdam, November the 6th, 1809.

Address or Answer of the Legislative Body to the Annual Message of the King, dated the 30th of November.

"Sire; we have several times had the honour of receiving flattering proofs of your Majesty's kindness towards this assembly; but we never had one more striking, than the annual message of your Majesty, delivered from the throne on the 18th of November.

"We come to pay your Majesty the homage of our gratitude and thanks; and we acquit ourselves of the same duty in the name of all our subjects. Sire, like us they see with joy the justice, which your Majesty does their hearts and sentiments: they are grateful, that their prince recognises their honour and attachment to their country, their manners and customs, and that inviolable fidelity, which would lead them to endure any thing, rather than the least thought of infringing them.

"We have been obliged already, for several years,

years, to contend against unfortunate circumstances. The nation has been obliged to make innumerable sacrifices. It conceived the hope of seeing more fortunate days, and happier times, arise under your Majesty's reign; and the first promises, the first proceedings of your Majesty, confirmed this hope. We regret with you, sire, that the urgency of circumstances has not allowed your Majesty, to accomplish all you proposed; and that in the finances particularly, the necessity of fresh expenses has militated against every saving.

"Notwithstanding our state has become still worse of late by the total suspension of all commerce, which is so necessary, not merely to our prosperity, but in certain respects to our actual existence, this people has remained still the same, and will no more be disheartened now, than it has been in all the sanguinary wars of the preceding centuries. Adversity then increased its courage and public spirit. The same spirit, sire, still subsists: it is strengthened by perfect confidence

fidence in the arrangements and deliberations of your Majesty's wisdom, and is carried to the highest pitch, in proportion as it perceives, that your Majesty takes the lead of your people in this career, and is desirous of making every attempt to preserve and maintain the territory and good faith of the nation.

"The most ardent wish of the members of this assembly is, to be able to concur with your Majesty in this, and to convince you, that they will constantly employ all their faculties in your service, and for the good of their country.

"They will do this particularly, sire, in examining the code of laws composed through your Majesty's care, and discussed in your own presence. This country has lived many years happy under its ancient laws: but times and circumstances change, and so many particular laws could no longer subsist in a kingdom, where all the parts constitute but one whole.

"What your Majesty does us the honour

to

to say to us respecting the particular care employed by your order, to preserve such of the existing laws of this kingdom, as have the greatest tendency to perpetuate our national manners and character, and consequently also the welfare of its inhabitants, is a sure pledge beforehand of their goodness, both to us and to the whole nation.

"Your first care, sire, on ascending the throne, was to call around you able and enlightened men. By this you speedily became acquainted with the national character, and the state of the country; and this knowledge also convinced your Majesty of the impossibility of introducing a compulsory recruiting of the army, as well as the aversion of the nation to such a measure. Your Majesty immediately relinquished the design, and gave your people an assurance of it.

"It is impossible for us to express in adequate terms the gratitude, that this declaration of your Majesty impressed on the heart of every individual throughout the nation. Your Majesty however knows as well as ourselves,

selves, that neither cowardice nor effeminacy is the motive of this aversion. The annals of our country furnish sufficient proofs of this; and we should abuse your Majesty's attention, and waste your valuable time, were we to dwell longer on this subject.

" Your people however acknowledge with us, that a native army alone can be a good army, and that we can fully depend only on our native soldiers.

" Who then, sire, can or dares disapprove the means that your Majesty has pointed out, for obtaining such soldiers? And who are more proper to serve, than those, who, deprived of their parents, are adopted and fed by the nation, and of whom it makes useful members of society?

" It is not surprising however, that among a people, attached above all others to its ancient customs and manners, men should be found, who look with inquietude on the establishment of royal pupils: the novelty of such an establishment is a sufficient reason for this. But when they shall see, that these children

children of their country receive a healthy and good education; that only such of them are selected for military service, as possess an adequate degree of bodily strength; and lastly, that the nature of their education has prepared them, to run their career gayly and joyfully; the prejudice will be removed, and blessings light on your Majesty's name: yes, every one of them will console himself for the sacrifices, which these new institutions render necessary.

"We feel how inconvenient it would be, to trespass on your Majesty's attention, by dilating farther on all the subjects that form the contents of your message, and of the account of the state of the nation, given to this assembly by the minister of the interior. All the nation sees in them, as well as we, that no branch of administration has escaped the penetrating eye of your Majesty.

"Religion, as far as its exercise ought to be regulated by the government; the watterstadt, on the good management of which the safety and preservation of the most valuable

valuable parts of the kingdom depend; agriculture; the arts and sciences; all furnish proofs of your Majesty's indefatigable attention to the welfare and lustre of the nation. May Heaven bless your endeavours!

"Let us be permitted, however, to dwell an instant on the article of finance. We may be brief, because this subject has been unfolded by your Majesty's self with so much perspicuity, that we must necessarily fall into repetitions.

"It is but too certain, that the state of the national finances is by no means consolatory; and that the unfortunate circumstances, which have obliged your Majesty to deviate for a time from your economical plan, commenced in 1806, have been attended with consequences too overwhelming.

"An increased expenditure of seven millions a-year is indeed an enormous sum for a people, who already pay more than perhaps any nation ever did, and this at a time when every source of its prosperity is completely dried up. However, very considerable

derable diminutions have been made in the current year, great and numerous arrears have been paid up, and already the sagacious foresight of your Majesty has settled the expenditure of the year ensuing, as well as the means of covering the deficiency. This revives the spirit of patriotism; but what contributes to it still more, sire, is, that you take the lead of your people, in continuing with patience and constancy to employ every means of safety, and in particular among others the ancient economy of our progenitors, as far as circumstances allow your Majesty's prudence to act.

"The sacrifices your Majesty has made in the common cause of the continent, and to fulfil the obligations of your alliance with France, have been great, nay, incalculable; and we hope, and dare believe, that, besides the acquisition of a new department already Dutch (as your Majesty has well observed) in its manners, language, and customs, your Majesty will reap from it, at the general peace, such fruits as will increase the lustre

of

of your reign, and the prosperity of your kingdom.

"We rejoice, sire, at the good success, that the sinking fund has already obtained: we see with pleasure, that considerable assistance may shortly be expected from this institution: but we agree with your Majesty in the desire, that this may become unnecessary, and that it may continue to act powerfully in extinguishing our debts. The state of these debts is as grievous as possible: yes, we must confess, it is almost to be called insupportable: all your Majesty's courage is scarcely sufficient to set future generations free from it. It is consolatory however, amid such a gloomy prospect, to look forward to a better and happier future, if, through the goodness of Heaven, we be enabled to endure a few years longer.

"The candid manner, in which your Majesty has deigned to display to this assembly and the nation at large, not only the state of the kingdom, but even the benevolent intentions of your proceedings, and of your farther

plans,

plans, must inspire the most perfect confidence, if it did not already: it must and will excite more and more your subjects' love for your Majesty, and attachment to their country; and on the other hand it will lead them, to detest in the highest degree those unworthy traitors, who would sow distrust between the prince and people. The number of these unnatural creatures is unquestionably too inconsiderable to demand attention; and we dare be answerable to your Majesty, that among your subjects they will meet with no encouragement.

"Permit us, sire, to offer you our respectful thanks for the flattering terms, in which your Majesty has deigned to express your confidence in this assembly. We are profoundly penetrated by them, and they increase in us the sentiment of our most sacred duties, all the importance of which we feel. It requires courage,—nay much courage, to fulfil them properly, particularly under circumstances of difficulty. We may be deficient, sire, in the necessary foresight, but

never in attachment to your Majesty and your kingdom. Its glory and welfare will be our sole objects in all our deliberations; and, animated by these sentiments, we await the laws, that it may please your Majesty to propound to us."

Among the statesmen then in place, Hinlopen, counsellor of state of Utrecht, was distinguished by his understanding, loyalty, and nobleness of character. The King was not slow in discovering and estimating his value; and intended to make him minister of the interior: but soon after the establishment of the government at Amsterdam he died after a short illness. The King was deeply and sincerely grieved for his loss: he shed tears to his memory, and said on this subject, that, if he had lived, he would have been very useful to him in the weighty and difficult affairs that ensued. But it seems as if Providence had need of the appearance of certain characters, and disappearance of others, to accomplish its ends. Hinlopen

was truly a counsellor; in other words a real friend to the King. He long refused any place; and frankly confessed, that he was not sufficiently convinced of the nationality of the new government: but when he did accept an employment, he addressed the King in these memorable words: "I was a republican, or at least an enemy to monarchy. I felt a repugnance to submit to a government imposed on us by a foreign hand: but you, sire, have contrived to naturalize yourself; and I should find it difficult to persuade my mind, that the nation is dissatisfied with its government, and desirous of changing it. You then are my lawful King, since time alone, and the consent of the people, have stamped a character on all governments, which war or force originally established. I come therefore, to offer you my services: you may depend upon me, as on those sentiments of love and devotion, which I bear, and have always borne, to my country."

Not but that there were other statesmen of distinguished merit in place; of whom the

most eminent were *van Leyde van Vestbarendrecht*, firm, grave, well informed, of nice feelings, and sincerely attached to his country and his duties.

Roell, a man of great knowledge and talents, of perfect probity, religious, moral, and a man of honour. He had formerly been pensionary of the province of Holland; and his only fault was, that he felt too much regret for the ancient oligarchy.

Mollerns, a just, honest, and moderate man. He was well acquainted with the affairs of his country; but he had also the fault ascribed to the preceding. He gave the King very good advice at the establishment of the monarchy; but as soon as the King thanked him for it, he said no more.

Appelius, an intelligent workman, to whom nothing came amiss, active and honest.

Falck, a young man, well informed, and of great promise.

On the same day, the 30th of November, van Gennep, counsellor of state, presented the new criminal code to the Legislative Body.

On

On this occasion he delivered the following speech, in which he gave an exposition of its basis and principles.

" Gentlemen; his Majesty has directed us to lay before you the new criminal code.

" Near two centuries have elapsed, since this country has ranked among the independent powers of Europe; yet no complete compilation of its civil and criminal laws has yet been made. The different provinces had each its particular laws and customs; and even different districts and different places in the same province had their separate laws and ordinances.

" Since the revolution of 1795, the form of government of this country has undergone from time to time considerable changes. By degrees the different provinces were brought under one and the same administration, till this unity was at length confirmed by the introduction of a monarchical government.

" Meantime the course of events suggests the idea of availing ourselves of them, to form a system of laws, both criminal and civil.

After

After various useless attempts, twelve lawyers, whose talents and merit in this point were known, were appointed in the year 1798, to compile a civil, criminal, and forensic code. Five members of this committee were particularly charged with the compilation of the criminal law. In October 1804 this committee laid before the state government of that day a plan of a criminal code, adding to it a general introduction, as well as the plan of a law on the subject of evidence. This performance was referred for consideration by the state government to the high national court: but this court could not present a finished report to the King before 1806, on account of the considerable changes, which the political state of the country underwent during this period.

" This report, and the plan mentioned, have been discussed in the council of state, the King presiding in it. The examination of this plan, gentlemen, commendable on so many accounts, has given us reason to applaud the great talents of the lawyers, who have laboured on it with so much care and

accuracy.

accuracy. But it was found on this occasion, that the plan was to be considered less as a code, or collection of positive laws, than as a system of law, containing an exposition and development of the philosophical and judicial principles treated of in the schools of professors.

"For these reasons, and others also, the King appointed, in the month of November, 1807, a special committee, consisting of the counsellor of state Reuvens, then president of the high national court, the counsellor of state Elout, and Mr. van Musschenbrock, sheriff of the city of Utrecht; to compile a new scheme of a criminal code for the kingdom.

"This committee, having concluded its labours in the month of March last, presented to his Majesty the scheme of a criminal code, which we have now the honour to lay before you in the name of the King; and which is justly entitled to be considered as a masterpiece of experience, talent, and foresight.

"The King has previously submitted this scheme

scheme to the examination of the council of state. This examination was very strict; and we can bear testimony how much his Majesty encouraged every one to make all possible remarks on it, and start every objection. The King himself was most zealous and punctilious in exciting criticisms, and causing the code to undergo the most scrupulous investigation. All of us who were present must confess, that these discussions afforded us the noblest opportunity of admiring our King, and of agreeing with him, that this scheme of a criminal code is in fact the best, that has hitherto been known; that it is perfectly suited to the demands of circumstances in general, and of those of Holland in particular; and that its authors have acquired the most legitimate claim to the gratitude of the public.

"But it is incumbent on us, gentlemen, to state to you the discussions, that took place in the council of state.

"In a criminal code, intended for all classes of people, and all places, and which ought to be

be as far as possible free from continual alterations, it has not been thought fit, to treat of particular crimes; such as those of military persons, illegal incursions, frauds and evasions with regard to taxes, infringements of regulations concerning hunting, fishing, and fowling, and others specified in the 7th article of head I., as the objects of particular laws or regulations, which are not abolished by the criminal code.

"After having treated of different crimes in general, under head II., the adjustment of the several punishments will be found under head III.

"The King was extremely desirous of abolishing the pain of death: but we could not deny the melancholy truth, that it is indispensably necessary to society. Avoiding every species of useless cruelty, at which the mind revolts, capital punishment is restricted to two kinds, the axe and the halter, which are applied to such crimes as endanger society, the daringness of which can no other way be suppressed. But other capital punishments

ments hitherto in use, and which may be charged with cruelty, as breaking on the wheel, &c. have been abolished.

"In the application of punishments the scheme has had regard to the circumstances, that render crimes more or less aggravated. Wherever it was possible, they have been regulated in proportion to the guilt: and where this has been found impossible, care has been taken to leave sufficient latitude to the judges.

"In this scheme it has been laid down as a principle, that no judge can inflict, on account of aggravating circumstances, any punishment more severe than the law has decreed for the crime; it has merely been thought proper, to allow them the power of adding to the punishment of death such external symbols, as, without increasing the sufferings of the person condemned, may notwithstanding serve to increase the impression made on the spectators of the punishment, and their aversion to the crime. It has been thought proper however, no longer to admit

the

the exposure of the dead bodies on gibbets, or in public places, after they have been taken from the scaffold*.

"The continuance of the punishment of incarceration is fixed in the scheme at twenty years as the utmost limit. It is conceived, that from those, who are condemned to this punishment at an advanced age, there is little to be apprehended after the expiration of this term; while we ought not to despair of better conduct in such, as have undergone the same punishment at an earlier age.

"The punishment of incarceration is even fixed at a much shorter duration for most crimes, in order to exclude by this as much as possible all arbitrary severity.

"Among the subjects, that met with opposition in the council of state under the immediate presidency of the King, was the determination for including pecuniary

* These pieces, translated from the Dutch by newspaper writers, and copied from their papers, must necessarily be in many places incorrect.

fines

fines among the punishments decreed by the code.

" Particular objection was made to the inequality arising from its application to persons in more or less easy circumstances. But to this objection it was answered, that if even the interest of society require, that culprits should be equally punished, pecuniary fines, which have hitherto been so much in use in this country, ought not to be abolished, till it is clearly ascertained, that they are inefficacious; and farther, in corporal punishments there is an inequality of the same nature, though acting in an opposite manner, which cannot be avoided. That the interests of society did not allow the introduction of a great number of corporal punishments, that must be substituted for pecuniary fines, or the diminution of the number of culprits publicly disgraced; or the perplexing processes, that would be necessary, to punish otherwise than by pecuniary fines. In short, that this pretended inequality

inequality would be greatly diminished, or entirely done away, by allowing only a very moderate use of pecuniary fines, leaving to the judges a sufficient latitude in their application, and substituting another punishment, not too severe, for the poorer classes; and on this account pecuniary fines were applied by the present scheme only to the lightest crimes, while the judges were prohibited from employing them in other cases than those expressed by the law: by fixing a *maximum*, to which pecuniary fines must be limited, so that they can never amount to a considerable sum: and lastly by substituting for this punishment, that of a short imprisonment only, when the persons condemned are unable to pay the fine imposed on them.

"Thus, gentlemen, pecuniary fines have been retained, which have such an intimate connexion with all the kinds of punishments established by the code.

"With regard to banishment, the code has given judges the power of extending it to expulsion from the whole of the kingdom; and

and the crimes to which they might or ought to apply it, are particularly specified.

" Care has been taken however, that banishment should not be limited to inferior crimes, but regulated by circumstances.

" Finally, gentlemen, we have still to observe, with regard to different sorts of punishment, that among the principal advantages of the code it is particularly to be noticed, that the penalty of confiscation of property, and that of civil death, which are introduced into others as the consequences of certain punishments, are not admitted into it. No other punishments, but such as have been deemed necessary, are decreed in the code; and the influence of the same spirit of mildness and prudence, that does not admit the use of torture in criminal proceedings, is perceptible in the appointment of the different kinds of punishment.

" Under the fourth and subsequent heads of the scheme different crimes and misdemeanors are treated of. In regard to these, the distinction made in a former

scheme

scheme of crimes against the state, crimes against individuals, and crimes of a mixed nature, has not been followed; since it would be perhaps impossible, to make a classification, that should stand the test of justice and accuracy, without entering too minutely into the particulars. Nothing more has been attempted, therefore, than to arrange crimes under different heads, in order to facilitate as much as possible the use of the code.

"In determining the case of duels, very long and serious discussions took place in the council of state. The force of a prejudice, which it is difficult to overcome, of a prejudice very frequently more powerful than the law itself, and the advantage of maintaining propriety of behaviour among young persons, have been advanced as weighty arguments against the provisions of the code. But on the other hand it has been asserted, that the maintenance of good order in society required, that no one should be allowed to make himself judge in his own cause: that the idea entertained, that equity and de-

corum

corum require us, to punish a person from whom we have received an offence, real or supposed, cannot fail in general to produce fatal consequences, to excite feelings of revenge in many cases, and frequently to disturb domestic and family peace and happiness: that, besides, the result of a duel cannot always serve to distinguish him who has right on his side: and that at any rate a legislator, whatever the force of prejudice may be, ought never to give an appearance of legality to an action always injurious, and very often criminal, by passing it over in silence.

"These reflections on the one hand, and on the other the observation, that the consequences of duels ought however to be distinguished from the crime of murder, have occasioned duelling to retain its place in the treatise on punishments, while at the same time the articles decreed on this subject may be considered as holding a just medium, in conformity with the spirit of the times, between opposite opinions.

"The

"The last two heads of the scheme treat on the proof of crimes, and the cessation of punishments. But as it has been thought that the law of evidence in general ought not to be inserted in this code, some rules only, of particular application and use in criminal cases, have been inserted. In some parts of the kingdom judges had the power of abridging subsequently the period of incarceration assigned by the sentence: but this custom, which cannot be rendered consistent with the right of pardoning and mitigation of punishment entrusted to the King alone, has been specifically abolished by the last head of this code.

"Among the duties imposed on judges in the criminal code, it is decreed, that, as far as the law allows them any latitude in the choice of punishments, they are to be governed by the nature of the circumstances attending the commission of the crime, and pay regard to the age, sex, constitution, and rank of the culprit. This principle, as far as concerns the external condition of the culprit, met

with pretty strong opposition when discussed. It was observed, that in the application of punishments no distinction of rank or quality should be made; and that, if the same punishment, decreed against an equal crime, would be much more severe and disgraceful to individuals of a high rank, than to those of a more obscure condition, the superior education which the former must be presumed to have enjoyed, and consequently their consciousness of the guilt, called for a more severe punishment to them than to the others.

"But to this argument it has been answered, that the principle brought forward is valid only when the code has not decreed a specific punishment, and thus the judge has the choice of punishments. That in the code express provision has been made for those cases, in which it has been judged, that the punishment should be equal. As to the rest, the law by no means allows, that a more elevated rank is a reason why a culprit should undergo a punishment less severe; but that it has merely had in view, in the cases

pointed

pointed out, the different species of punishment; and that, in the rules it lays down for the judges to direct their choice, the law has justly found a security, that the same kind of punishment, which in an opposite case would bear harder on the poorer classes, than on the higher or the rich, shall not always be applied indiscriminately, and in the same degree, to both.

"The latter arguments have occasioned the said article to be retained in the scheme. We hope, gentlemen, we have now given you a distinct idea of the code, that is now about to become the interesting subject of your deliberations.

"Though the necessity of this undertaking has been generally acknowledged at all times, it was reserved for the King alone, to carry it into effect.

"It is his Majesty, who, by taking effectual measures for the purpose, has given rise to this excellent product of Dutch jurisprudence: and it is in the King's name, and by

his express command, we avow before this assembly, that the compilers of this excellent work merit the gratitude of every Dutchman, and have answered in the most satisfactory manner the confidence with which they were honoured by his Majesty.

"To you therefore, gentlemen, we deliver this sacred pledge of the goodness and wisdom of our monarch, in the flattering hope, that, by your sanctioning this scheme, the whole nation will soon enjoy the happiness of receiving in the criminal code one of the most signal benefits, for which Providence and the King will merit the eternal gratitude of us and our posterity."

On the 27th of November the King found himself compelled, to adopt measures still more severe against commerce. They were as follows.

"Louis Napoleon, &c. we have decreed, and do decree.

"Art. I.

"Art. I. The ports of Holland remain shut, and no vessel can enter the kingdom, or unload any merchandize in it.

"II. Vessels that shall have touched in England, or entered into any enemy's port, and that shall be found to have carried on contraband trade, kept up any illegal communication, or brought merchandize, letters, or passengers, as well those that shall have received, or taken in at sea, merchandize, letters, or passengers, shall not be sent away, but detained and confiscated.

"III. The captain and crew of every vessel without distinction, convicted of having come from England, or from an enemy's port, and of having there taken on board merchandize, letters, or passengers, shall be sent on board our ships of war, there to serve before the mast.

"IV. In case a vessel sailing under the flag of an ally, or of a neutral power, laden with neutral property, and coming from a neutral port, shall be cast away on our coasts, or in case such a vessel shall be compelled

pelled by a superior force, to take refuge in this kingdom, without being able to put to sea again, the cargo shall be deposited in the King's warehouses, to be taken on board again after the ship is repaired; or, if the vessel cannot be repaired, to be kept there till the period of peace.

" V. If such cargo, or any part of it, would be damaged by keeping, we will allow it to be publicly sold, and the product of the sale shall be kept in the public treasury till after the peace.

" VI. The regulations mentioned in articles II. and III. are applicable to fishing boats, and other small vessels, for whatever purpose used, as well as to the masters, captains, commanders, and crews of all vessels, that shall be found to have carried on any contraband trade, or had any prohibited communication, or conveyed merchandize, letters, or passengers, or assisted in these acts.

" VII. From the regulations mentioned in article I. however are excepted vessels laden with tea, or any Chinese production, which

had

had obtained our permission to proceed to China for a lading previous to the time of our first decree relative to the blockade. Such cargoes shall be deposited in the King's warehouses, and cannot be sold, or the product of the sale paid to the owner, but by our special order.

" VIII. Vessels laden with salt, and which have not conveyed any merchandize, letters, or passengers, are not included in the regulations above mentioned: nevertheless, if it be proved, that they have infringed any of the regulations contained in articles II. and III., they shall be applicable to them, without even excepting the salt, which in this case shall be equally confiscated.

" IX. Marshals de Winter and Dumonceau, and lieutenant-general Carteret, are directed, each in the circle entrusted to him by our decree of the 13th of October, not to suffer any vessel, that enters a harbour in their circle, to depart from it; but to cause them immediately to be put under guard, till our farther pleasure is known, which will be communicated

municated to them by our minister of finance, with whom they will correspond for this purpose, and who will apply and wait for our orders respecting each vessel detained as above; and for the due execution of this the said marshals and lieutenant-general shall be responsible.

"X. Our ministers of finance and police are charged with the present decree, which shall continue in force to the 31st of March, 1809."

The King added this date, that he might have a possibility of freeing the country from a yoke so odious.

In Sweden the campaign terminated with the complete occupation of Uleaborg by the Russians. The commander in chief Buxhowden falling ill, general de Knorring succeeded him.

The Emperor Alexander created general Sprengporten, who had long been banished from Sweden, governor of Finland, and convened the states of that province.

Great part of the French army, that had served

served against Prussia and Russia in 1807, was sent into Spain. The Emperor Napoleon set out for Paris on the 29th of October, and on the 17th of November was at the head of his army. It was divided into eight corps of 30,000 men each, under the command of marshal Ney, Bessières, Soult, Mortier, Victor, and Moncey, and the colonels-general St. Cyr and Junot.

Offensive operations had been resumed. Marshal Lefebvre defeated the forces of Romana, and entered Bilbao. The Dutch brigade, which reached Spain on the 25th of October, took part in this action, and covered itself with laurels. It attacked the Spaniards on the mountains of Durango, carried the enemy's positions by assault, and nothing could resist its attack. The company of Groenia, and lieutenant-colonel Storm of Grave particularly distinguished themselves. Captain of grenadiers Weymann, lieutenant Klapp, and aide-de-camp Clarion, were wounded. Marshal Lefebvre expressed his satisfaction with the conduct of the Dutch, and declared,

clared, that it was impossible to act with greater valour.

The King directed the minister of war to make known to general Chassé and the troops the satisfaction he felt, and rewarded his brave fellows.

When the Emperor entered Spain, the head quarters of the French army were at Vittoria. Marshal Moncey was at Rafalla, Ney at Guardia, Bessières at Miranda, and Lefebvre at Durango. Bessières being appointed to command the cavalry, his place was taken by Soult. Victor entered Spain at the end of October, and marched for Vittoria; St. Cyr commanded in Catalonia; and the reserve was given to marshal Lannes.

A battle was fought with the Spaniards near Burgos, where they had assembled the army of Estremadura. They were defeated; and Burgos was pillaged in succession by the Spaniards and by the French, who soon after removed their head-quarters thither.

On the 12th the Emperor published a decree of amnesty, though it seems he committed

mitted the fault of introducing exceptions into it.

The Spanish army of Gallicia, under the orders of Romana; consisting of the Spanish infantry of the line, that entered Portugal with the French in 1807, the corps that Romana brought from the North, Spanish prisoners set at liberty and clothed by the English, the marine garrisons and seamen from the fleet at Ferrol and from Corunna, and lastly the volunteers of Gallicia, Old Castile, and the Asturias; faced the French army at Espinosa on the 10th of November. It was completely defeated.

At Burgos the Emperor seized twenty thousand bales of wool, and confiscated them, as he did all the property possessed by Spaniards in France and Italy. The product of these confiscations was to indemnify those, who had been despoiled of their property in Spain.

On the 25th of November the French head quarters were removed to Aranda. After having destroyed the army of the centre, and that

that of the left, the Emperor was desirous of doing the same by that of the right, commanded by Castanos and 80,000 strong. Marshals Lannes and Moncey encountered it at Tudela, and entirely dispersed it. After this, siege was laid to Saragossa; the siege of Rosas in Catalonia having already made considerable progress. In less than twenty days three grand armies of the Spaniards were destroyed.

The minister of the interior, van Leyde van Vestbarendrecht requested leave to resign. This was granted him with much regret; and on the 8th of December his portfolio was given provisionally to the chevalier Twent, director-general of the watterstadt.

On the 9th of December the committee charged with the compilation of the civil code presented the result of its labours to the Legislative Body; and the president of the committee, Reuvens, delivered the following speech.

"Gentlemen; the great difference of the civil laws, in a country so small and so populous

lous as ours, was always so inconvenient to society at large, and so detrimental to the equitable and equal distribution of justice, that the continuance of such a state of things can be ascribed only to circumstances, and to the difficulty of effecting a change in our opinions.

"These laws are totally different, not only with regard to peculiar and local circumstances, but with regard to general matters, that are among the most common and necessary occurrences of life; as the age of majority, emancipation, marriages and their effects on the property of the married parties, the mode and facility of disposing of property by will, the order of succession, the interests, rights, and privileges of different creditors to the property of their debtors, and in short many other important articles of frequent occurrence.

"Besides, our civil legislation was very imperfect, and referred too frequently to the Roman law: a law of great wisdom and equity, it is true, and well worthy to be studied

studied by legislators and philosophers; but established in remote ages for another nation, and under different circumstances, derived in many respects from other ideas and other feelings, written in a foreign language, and often so little accordant with our laws, institutions, manners, opinions, interests, and customs, that we can scarcely discern the conditions and modifications under which it can be considered by the judges as a secure rule for their decisions.

"If the difference of the civil laws were always one of the greatest obstacles to the union of the provinces under one general government, the idea of the introduction of a universal code was, on the contrary, naturally and reciprocally connected with this great event.

"The difference of the ancient laws, and the difficulties arising from it, were infinitely increased by this; and it was becoming more and more impossible, to take any general measures on matters more or less connected with the civil law, that would not be in some

places

places inadequate to the purpose, or at variance with the existing laws.

"Thus, gentlemen, a universal code for the whole kingdom, equally advantageous to all its subjects, is a new and very great benefit conferred by the King on his people.

"This code bears the name of the Emperor of the French. It is modelled after that which was formed under her auspices by the most eminent men in France. Its contents are in great part the same. Yet, wherever it was thought necessary, it has been adapted to our institutions, our physical and moral state, our manners, and our customs.

"It is thus, gentlemen, that the King has sought to profit by one of the happiest and most admirable productions of our times for the benefit of his people: and it has not been the slightest part of the highly honourable but very difficult task imposed by his Majesty on able and expert civilians, to attend uniformly to the principles we have just mentioned.

"If we would point out the accuracy, with which

which the authors have fulfilled these desires of the King, suggested by the tenderest regard for the interests of his subjects, we must call your attention to all the chapters, that treat of promises of marriage, and the marriage contract; the effects of the latter with regard to property; of divorces; of the condition of children, legitimate and illegitimate; of the appointment of guardians, their duties, and their administration: of the intrinsic and extrinsic forms of wills; of mortgages; and of other matters; which are so closely connected with our customs and opinions, that it was not thought advisable, to change our known institutions, and deep-rooted customs, for a law totally different.

"On the other hand, this code is nearly the same with that of the French in respect to other obligations and provisions, and as to the different modifications of the right of property and its enjoyment. Accordingly there are very few additions, omissions, or differences, in this respect. The motives of such as occur always

always originate from our peculiar circumstances.

"A subject of great importance in the French code, concerning the proof of the civil condition of every person, and consequently of births, marriages, and deaths, is left in ours for subsequent regulation, in order that a new general measure, which shall take place of our very defective and imperfect institutions, may be fixed with more precision, and be more consistent with the general or local administration.

"It must often have appeared difficult to the compilers, to choose among the very different rights and customs of the kingdom. However, what was less generally adopted, what seemed less preferable in itself, or less adapted to the general system of the code, would naturally yield to what recommended itself by the opposite qualities; or, if the nature of the case admitted it, a just medium between them should be taken. These rules too have been followed by the compilers with much judgment and impartiality. The reten-

tion of the use of compacts between future spouses, not to make the wife a participator in debts contracted by the husband, modified however by the obligation of causing them to be registered on the public records, may be mentioned as a happy instance of what has just been advanced.

"In this code scarcely any provisions will be found, that are altogether new, and unsanctioned by experience. Those perhaps may be considered as the principal, that relate to the addition of a surrogate to the guardians of minors, and to his authority and duties.

"Mature and repeated deliberations, however, have sanctioned the step, suggested by the compilers as necessary to the interests of minors, at present often neglected, and at the same time less remote from our customs, than the family councils established by the French laws.

"The Dutch civil code, gentlemen, harmonizes not only with the criminal code, lately submitted to your deliberation, but with the organization of the courts of justice, and the

modes

modes of proceeding in them, works which have been getting forward at the same time by the King's orders.

"Some things treated in the civil code of the French, as bodily arrests and compulsory sequestration, have been justly considered as not less connected with the modes of proceeding, and the execution of sentences, than with the law properly so called. The section of the forfeiture of civil rights by civil death was incompatible with the criminal code, which affects as little as possible the property of persons condemned, or their rights with respect to others.

"The scheme of this civil code, gentlemen, has been no less scrupulously examined by the King himself, whose indefatigable attention to the happiness of his subjects was never abated during several uninterrupted sittings of the council of state; he has been present at the examination of all the remarks, and all the doubts, that could be offered. It appears, that, having had the honour of his Majesty's high approbation, it remains only

to

to add, that the establishment of the new laws will not be prejudicial to the property or rights acquired by any person, as they will have no retrospective effect. And however interested his Majesty may feel in the introduction of the general code, he has not hesitated, however, to offer for your approbation the most candid explanation on the subject.

"Receive, then, gentlemen, the project of his Majesty as one of the greatest and most evident marks of his active solicitude for the prosperity of the inhabitants of this kingdom. Deliberate on the performance in your wisdom. And if it be allowable for us, thus to express beforehand our wishes for the result, concur by your approbation in a measure so necessary and so salutary, the fruits of which will be reaped with gratitude by our remotest posterity."

The counsellor of state Voute, on presenting the project of a law respecting the great book of the public debt, made a speech to the Legislative Body, which was supported by

by one from the counsellor of state van der Houten, administrator of the public treasure; an enlightened, honest, and active Zealander. Both demonstrated the necessity of one great general book, in order to ascertain precisely the state of the public debt, and prevent the counterfeiting of checks *(coupons)*. They showed the advantages, that creditors would derive from it; and that the measure was totally different from that formerly established in France.

The following was the state of affairs in Spain.

The Emperor had his head-quarters at Puitargo on the 1st of December; on the 2nd he was at St. Martin, near Madrid; and on the 4th this city surrendered, and was taken possession of by the French. Madrid, which had been for several months in a state of anarchy, was soon restored to order.

Immediately after his arrival in the capital of Spain, the Emperor dismissed the members of the council of Castile, established a court of cassation, abolished the Inquisition and feudal

feudal rights, prohibited any person from holding more than one commandery, and reduced the convents to one-third of their former number.

These measures, instead of remedying the evil, augmented it; for they were ruinous to the nobility and clergy, who guided the spirit of the nation as they thought proper.

On the 7th of December the Emperor Napoleon issued a proclamation, to bring the Spaniards to submission and tranquillity, but it had no effect.

The city of Rosas however surrendered to the French. Marshal Victor took possession of Toleda. On the 9th of December the city of Madrid demanded from the Emperor the return of King Joseph. The inhabitants of this metropolis, and of all the towns occupied by the French, took the oath of fidelity to his Majesty in the churches, and before the Host. But the Spaniards unquestionably considered their oath as null, and extorted by force, since they did not scruple to break it as soon as taken.

The

The Emperor Napoleon repaired to Gallicia, to fight the English, after having declared King Joseph lieutenant of his armies in Spain. On the 23rd of December he was at Villa Castin; the 25th at Tordesillas; the 27th at Medina; on the 28th at Valderas; and on the 31st at Benevento.

END OF VOL. II.

00037890

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 21 October, 2015